

Chapter 37 - Stories and Lore

The Zopps	2
The Evans'	19
The Hitts	53
The McClungs	59
The Shawvers	66
The Gillespies	76
The Callisons	88
The Cavendishs	93
The Stuart/Stewarts	112
The Bourlands	148
The Ellis'	149
The Remleys	150
The Burns'	151
The Walkups	152
The Grahams	153
The Meeks	154
The Moses'	155
The Taylors.	156
The Webbs	157
The Blacks	158
The Means' & Thompsons	164
The Carpenters	165
The Dickinsons	166
The Coles'	167
The Cranes	168
The Bolars	190
The Thorntons	197
The Greenes	201
The Siegels	202
The Petersens	203
The Hines'	210
The Winings	211
Indian Wars	214
Liberty Bell	222
Kings of Scotland/ Lords of the Isles	223

Johannes Zopp

Name Johann ZOPP found in -

-Census Index, Colonial America, 1607-1789 - CD 310.

-Index, Philadelphia, PA Census for 1764 found on LDS Oak CD #020.

-Passenger & Immigration Index 1983 Supplement for Philadelphia, PA Year 1764 by William Filby, Ref 1804 page 462. This Index refers to a book also by William Henry Egle: "Names of Foreigners Who Took The Oath of Allegiance", page 462.

-List of Foreigners Imported in the Ship Brittainia, Capt. Thomas Arnot, from Rotterdam to Philadelphia. Qualified September 29, 1764.

-Thirty Thousand Names of Immigrants in Pennsylvania, 1727 - 1776" by Israel Daniel Rupp on page 359, paragraph 240) Sept 26, 1764, Ship Brittainia, Thomas Arnot, Captain, from Rotterdam to Philadelphia, PA. - 260 passengers.

Other entries may be typographical errors? Name appears as Johannes Zepp or Johannes Sim. Zepp. There are two Zepp spellings listed in the 1790 & 1800 Census for Montgomery Co. Pennsylvania; Jacob w/ wife, 2 sons and 1 daughter; John w/ wife, no children, Philip w/wife, 2 sons and 2 daughters. And in 1754 Philadelphia Co. PA; Phillip w/wife. Is the John Zepp in 1790 Montgomery Co. PA Census is the Johannes who arrived in 1764.

Still need to look at an actual passenger ship's log to see name spelling and if he had wife and children.

FamilyFinder Index Individual CD Description CD #:

Zopp, Charles Land Records: Arkansas, Florida, and Louisiana, 1812-1907 253

Zopp, Hiram Census Index, United States Selected States/Counties, 1860 318

Zopp, Johannes Census Index: Colonial America, 1607-1789 310

Zopp, John Census Index, United States Selected States/Counties, 1860 318

Zopp, Joseph Census Index: Eastern Pennsylvania, 1870 286

Zopp, Michael Census Index: Eastern Pennsylvania, 1870 286

Johannes Zopp found in:

Immigration Records: German and Swiss Settlers in America, 1700s-

1800s Immigration Records: Immigrants to Pennsylvania, 1600s-1800s

Passenger and Immigration Index, 1500s-1900s Passenger and

Immigration Lists: New York, 1820-1850

Colonial America, 1607-1789 Census Index

Genealogical Records: Pennsylvania Colonial Records, 1600s-1800s

Received: from PLeitner@aol.com, Date: Tue, 6 Jun 2000, Subject: Zopp,
To: azopp@ecis.com

Hi: I am not researching any of your surnames but thought maybe some of the burials in Mt Carmel Cem may be a part of your family. You have some of the most difficult letters to transcribe from the old handwriting as you will see in the records below. (The small 'o' in most records was written so that the line came off the top and back down to the line and most often taken for an 'a'.) Even though they are all buried in the same lot you will find three different spellings. The unmarried Katherine, born in 1826 is in the right time period. Included in the list are all those in the same lot with different names than you have on your list. Some of the very young chn who never appear on census lists can give very good clues in their birth or death records. Hope some of this is helpful. Good luck-Pauline

Jul 12, 1867 Catherine Wise Balto 1y Balto Croup u #003-CC 2nd N

Dec 30, 1871 Eliza Taph Balto 3y Balto Catarrh u #003-CC 3rd S

Nov 27, 1872 Lizza Metzman Balto 14y Balto Small pox u #003-CC 3rd
S

May 10, 1886 Magdalena Zapp MD 1y 4m 54 N Bond St Lung
Congestion u #004-CC S E cor

Jul 2, 1892 May J Zapp MD 2y 9m 119 N Dallas St Inflamed bowels u
#004-CC S W cor

Sep 6, 1900 Benjamin E Rieman MD 15h 1423 E McEldery St
Convulsions u #004-CC reo 1st S

May 16, 1903 Katherine Zapf GERM 77y 116 N Bond St Cystitis u #003-
CC

Jun 28, 1904 Wm Edger Rieman MD 5m 827 N Wolf St Meningitis u
#004-CC reo 2nd fr S

7/19/2000 Search of Ancestry.com databases;

U.S. House of Representative Private Claims, Vol. 3; John Zapp Claim:
Compensation for revolutionary services Congress: 2 Session: 2
(Philadelphia; 5 November 1792 - 2 March 1793, John Langdon
(President pro Tempore of the Senate; Jonathan Trumbull, Speaker of
the House) Manner: Petition Journal page: 540 House Disposed: Laid on
table

Revolutionary War Muster Rolls, 1775-83; John Zapp Rank: Private Roll
Box: 116

10/24/00, Ancestry.com, Maryland Census, 1772-1890;

1778 Washington Co., MD Census George Zapp, No TWP, Fidelity Oath

1850 Baltimore Co., MD Census: Francis Zapp, pg 221, 17th Ward

1860 Baltimore Co., MD Census: Catherine Zapp, pg 072, 17th Ward

Francis Zapp, pg 228, 17th Ward

1870 Baltimore Co., MD Census Ennle Zapp, p 403, 6th Ward Francis

Zapp, pg 161, 18th Ward John M. Zapp, pg 466, 6th Ward

1810 Marlborough Twp., Montgomery Co., PA census, ZUPP, John

Jacob Zopp

Jacob's name was taken from the death certificate of his son, Benjamin
R.. Abigail, Ben's wife, supplied this information for the certificate. In late
census records, Benjamin says his father was born in Maryland and his
mother born in Ireland.

Name found! "Pennsylvania German Church Records, From the
Pennsylvania German Society Proceedings and Addresses, Births,
Baptisms, Marriages, Burials, Etc." Volume III, page 130 "Church records
of the Old Goshenhoppen Reformed Congregation, Upper Sulford
Township, Montgomery County, PA, 1764 - 1833, Baptisms 1762 -
1833. ; Jacob Zoepf & Elizabeth Ohl witnesses to the baptism of Johann
Jacob Strohmman, born 8/30/1780, father is Henrich Strohmman. Also on

this page; Jacob Zoep & Anna Maria Schneider witnesses to the baptism of Jacob Eckli born 8/1/1781, baptised 8/26/1781, parents were Joseph & Dorothea Eckli. Both baptisms were performed by Johann Wilhelm Ingold the local pastor. NOTE: Anna Maria Schneider was 19 1/2 years old when she and her brother, Valentin Schneider, age 17 1/2 received confirmation on 3/29/1771, in the "Great Swamp", they being from the Old Goshenhoppen Congregation.

3/22/2000;

The Old Goshenhoppen Church is located on Church Rd. in Upper Salford Township, Woxall, Pa. If you can find Harleysville, Pa on a map find Rt 63 which runs right through Harleysville. Continue on Rt 63 (Sumneytown Pike) until you see Old Sumneytown Pike on the left side of the road.

Following that road until you come upon an intersection with Burton Rd & Skippack Rd turn left. Follow Skippack Rd for a very short distance and turn right onto Church Rd. The Church & Graveyard are on the left (the parking lot is on the right). Jon Rahn <jrahn@icdc.com>

Interesting note here; Another passenger traveling on the ship "Brittania" with Johannes Zopp is Adolph Carl Schneider. There is LDS family history information that Anna Maria Schneider is the daughter of Adolph Carl Schneider."

4/27/2001

Today I researched a map of Montgomery Co., PA. I found the town of Woxall looking for the Old Goshenhoppen Church on Church Rd. Nearby (north) I found Zepp Road. Further searches of Montgomery County records produced a burial record for Anna Maria and Jacob Zepp (1855) in the old church graveyard. The baptism records above must have been just prior to the marriage of Anna Maria Schneider and Jacob Zepp.

1/2/2008 The Old Goshenhoppen Church now as a website with burial names/dates <http://www.ogrucc.org/>

Date: Mon, 19 Apr 1999 11:44:55 -0400 From: "Joe Slavin" <jsla@loc.gov> To: azopp@ecis.com Subject: Margaret ZOPP -Reply Well AL..... you certainly add to an interesting Monday back at work....

First off you are the second person to find my Posts to this Baltimore City page in two weeks... a page so remote now that it is unlinked from every other Rootsweb/genweb connecting page... so congrats for some good sleuthing.... 8-)

Second off, the Zopps/Zopp surname must be a pretty rare one in Baltimore in those days... as Margaret was the only one I had been able to find to date, though I have not pursued this surname with as much vigor as other ones... so I may have missed some somewhere...

My interest in Margaret was she was the first wife of Benjamin Charles.. a man who had at least two, maybe three wives, the second being Eleanor Evans, the third Martha Rhule of York Co., PA may actually be the wife of Benjamin's son Benjamin F. Charles.. but I have nothing to say which Benjamin she married....

I also have no record of death for Margaret, though I do for Eleanor Evans.....Benjamin's second wife....

I know that Benjamin and Margaret were married in the Baltimore Station of the United Methodist-Episcopal Church.... which was located on Light Street and Wine Alley.... there were actually three churches for this one location... the first proved too small and was replaced eventually by a larger one which burned to the ground almost as soon as it was opened.. the third which was the burned church's replacement was torn down in late 1869 to make way for the City's extending German street which also took out Wine Alley as well...

Benjamin Charles was a son of Christopher Charles and Elizabeth Martin who were married in 1808 at St. Paul's P-E Parish church on Liberty Rd in Baltimore...Christopher and wife and family settled on Happy Alley over by Pratt and Gough streets in Fells Point... they were there by 1814... as were their friends John Joaeph Huyghe and wife Ann Hestor who also were married in 1808 at St. Paul's... John Joseph's son Joseph Ald Hayghe Sr. married Christopher's daughter Elizabeth Charles.. the sister of Benjamin who first married Margaret Zopps....

The way I fit in is that John Joseph Huyghe's son the Rev. John L. Hayghe (Protestant-Methodist) a carpenter by trade, and Joseph Ald Hayghe's younger brother, was my own great great grandfather....

Tell me do you know anything more on the two Zopp's you mentioned...??
like if they by chance belonged to St. Paul's ?? where was the marriage
?? what church and religion ??

Sounds to me like we are dealing perhaps with one small family only and
two generations of it... and the family doesn't seem to leave much of a
trail..... Joe jsla@loc.gov Washington, DC..... Arlington, VA (home)..

Benjamin R. Zopp

James Preston Zopp has a medal encribed "Ben Zopp - for shooting at
the mark" dated 1824. No idea if it was Greenbrier or Baltimore.
Stonewall Jackson, Benjamin's youngest son was quoted "He moved
from Baltimore, MD around 1825 and married in 1850. He was a harsh,
cruel man and insanely jealous of his gay, young wife. As long as he felt
that she was frightened of him, he assured himself that he had her
completely under his control. She soon learned to pretend great fear and
complete subjection. Then when he was sound asleep, and he was a
notoriously sound sleeper, she would slip out and have a gala time with
other young people in the community. Every one connived with her to
keep this secret from her husband and according to the youngest
son(Stonewall), whom was interviewed, the cruel father never found out
about it."

1850 Census, Greenbrier Co., (W)VA, (page 314, LDS film# 444937; age
46 (1804), single, born in Maryland, property worth \$800.00, does not
read or write english. 1860 Census, Greenbrier Co., (W)VA (pg 449, LDS
film # 0805348), age 56(1804), born MD, farmer with property value of
\$1800.00. 1870 Census, Greenbrier Co., WV, res # 145, age 67(1803),
farmer, b. MD, farm valued at \$840, \$240 in personal property. 1880
Census, Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV, res# 123, age 78
(1802), b. Maryland, father born in Maryland, mother born in Ireland.

I have found a LDS-transcription of a Will for a Joseph Crane filed in
Greenbrier Co. VA in 1839. Listing his wife and seven children, by name,
as beneficiaries of his property. There is reportedly (Ludella Seabolt) a
Will filed in Baltimore by Joseph Crane leaving half of a property (400
acres) in Greenbrier to his son Edward and the other half to Benjamin

Zopp, also dated in 1939. It is porported that Joseph Crane gave the land to Ben Zopp because he was a brother-in-law. Supposedly, Joseph Crane married a Mary Catherine Zopp (Sopp or Sapp) (who died between 1825 and 1833), sister to Ben Zopp? A transcription of Joseph Crane's Will is in his scrapbook.

Name found in the Marriage Index for Greenbrier County, WV in 1850, FTM CD#. Name found in the Index to Marriages, Greenbrier County, WV, Book Led, page 13, 1850. Name found in the Index to Deaths, Greenbrier County, WV, Book 1A, page 70, year 1883, line 38.

Information on father (Jacob), mother (Sarah), age (82) & place of birth (Baltimore, Maryland) was taken from a death certificate in Greenbrier County, WV. His wife Abigail provided information for the certificate. His death certificate lists his occupation as mechanic.

No other records prior to 1850 have been located. It was rumored that Benjamin and Joseph Crane were friends and or related in Baltimore and moved to Greenbrier together. I think, since there is no census record of Ben Zopp prior to 1850, if the rumors are true, Benjamin must have been living/working with Joseph Crane in Baltimore.

June Ann Shawver Lindner has a "time line" which reads "Ben Zopp names a son after Joseph Starr Crane" dated April 25, 1883. This must have been Benjamin Wilson Zopp.

There is a transcription of Ben's Will in this scrapbook. He is buried on the Mill Creek farm.

The 1840 Greenbrier Co., WV census lists a Jeremiah Agon living next door to Edward E. Crane. There are 6 males 30-40 years and 1 male 40-50 years and no females. Benjamin may be one of these males. I have not found Jeremiah Agon elsewhere. 1830 census is an alphabetacal index, no help in locating neighbors.

<http://www.meadowbluff.com/greenbrier/13264.html> 12/29/2007

Probated Will: Greenbrier Co. WB 5, Pg. 281 (4 Jul 1878)

The Greenbrier Independent, Volume XVII, Number 39, Thursday Evening, March 8, 1883

Benjamin R Zopp, after four years of suffering and confinement to his bed, died on the 13th ultimo, at his residence on Mill Creek mountain, in his 83rd year. He came to this county from Baltimore in 1834, on account of ill health. He leaves a wife and seven children--five boys and two girls--to lament his death. His land was willed to him at the death of Jos. S. Crane in 1839. When the Sheriff's came around, year by year, his taxes were always ready for them. From the time he came to Greenbrier until his death he never owed any man a cent. He never visited his native city after coming to Greenbrier.

Son of Jacob and Sarah Zopp.

Joseph H. Zopp

Named after Joseph S. Crane. 1860 (age 9, born Greenbrier Co.,VA). 1870 census, age 18, living at home. 1880 census, Meadow Bluff Dist., res # 122, white male, age 28, married, farmer, born in Virginia, father born in Maryland, mother born in Virginia. Living with Joseph at this time were; Lycurgus Shawver, married, age 22, step son, born in VA, parents born in VA, Ala F. Shawver, married, white female, age 21, daughter-in-law, born VA, parents born VA, Rosetta Shawver, single white female, age 18, step daughter, Leonard Shawver, single white male, age 20, step son, born in VA. Living next door to his father, Benjamin R. Zopp. 1900 census, Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV, res# 28, Sep 1867, age , m. 26y, b. WV. 1910 census, age 58 living with Cynthia and mother Abigail. The following excerpt is from The Greenbrier Independent, Thursday, December 29, 1881, "Local Matter." This section of "Local Matters" contained a list of deed transfers which sometimes named the original settlers of the acreage in question. List of Deeds: A deed from Sarah E., Virginia, R. Callison and others to Mitchell Ford, for one-half of lot No. 53 in the plan of Lewisburg, containing one-fourth of an acre. A deed from Chas. L. McClung and wife to Joseph Zopp, for 200 acres of

land on Mill Creek mountain. A deed from V. S Rapp and wife to Rebecca J. and Martha A. Hanna, for 32 1/2 acres of land, more or less, on Spring Creek. Listed 1920 census, Greenbrier County, WV. Name found in the Index to Deaths, Greenbrier County, WV, Book 3, Page Z, 1936. Was 89 yrs/11 mo. @ death [b. 1846], died at Charmco, WV, this information conflicts with other records which state 8/27/1938.

Benjamin Wilson Zopp

Name found in the Greenbrier County Registry of Births, 1854, Book 1A, Pg 10, Line 152. 1860 Census Greenbrier Co. VA, age 7, born VA. 1870 census, age 16. 1880 census, Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV, res# 124; white male, age 26, farmer, born in Virginia, father born in Maryland, mother born in Virginia. 1900 census, Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV, res# 39, Sep 1854, age 45, m. 22y, b. WV. Owns the land he lived on and could read and write english. 1920 US Census for Rupert, Greenbrier County, WV: Zopp, B.W., 65 born in VA both parents born in WV, farmer. This was an error given by whomever in the household was surveyed, his father was born in MD. Nickname was "Clott". Have a photo of headstone and photos with family on vacation in Florida. Buried Amwell Cemetery. Name found in the Index to Deaths, Greenbrier County, WV, Book 3, Page Z, 1927. Headstone reads 1923! Reference info on death index provided by James L. Zopp's research. Died of closed pylones age 73 yr 23 da, farmer, info provided by Mrs. Dollie Shawver (daughter).

Charlotte Jane Zopp

1860 Census for Greenbrier Co., (W)VA, age 3, born VA. Nickname was "Dot". 1870 census, age 14, living at home. 1880 census, Meadow Bluff, Greenbrier Co., WV, res # 108, age 27. 1910 census, age 51, widow, 6 children, 6 living. Name found in the Index to Deaths, Greenbrier County, WV, Book 3, Page Z. Died of heart trouble & dropsy age 65 years/7 days.

From : Tokyo0298~aol.com To : azopp~netz&o~net

Subject : Charlotte Jane Zopp McClung Date : Fri, 2 May 2003 07:29:55 EDT

Dear Mr. Zopp. I want to thank you for the great information that you have placed into the computer world on the Zopp and Crane families. My Name is John Edward Pomeroy Jr., formally of Quinwood WVA. My mother was Suzanna Smith Pomeroy, Her mother was Mattie Dolore McClung Smith. Her father was Charles Easton Smith. Her grandmother was Charlotte Jane Zopp who married

Clark Brown McClung.

Through the computer, I located the Glentzer family, of the Cornelius Miller Family. They have produced a picture taken in approximately 1914 of Cornelius Miller McClung, Luther McClung, Charolotte Jane Zopp McClung, Her daughters, (Lilly , Vernie and Mattie), also ECK (Little Alex) McClung and his children by Latuna Smith, Xerxie, Xerdie, and Oather. There are twenty four in the picture and we are trying to make POSITIVE identifications of each of them in order to get this into the McClung Journal.

If you want a copy of this for your records, I will be happy to have the Glentzer family to send it to you. They also took recent photos of the Zopp Family headstones at The End Of The Trail Cemetary, at Clintonville, WVA. Sincerely John E. Pomeroy 90~ Odom Dr. Fayetteville, N.C. 28304....E-Mail address tokyo0298@aol.com

From : Tokyo0298@aol.com To : azopp@netzero.net Subject : Re: Charlotte Jane Zopp McClung Descendant

Date : Sat, 27 Sep 2003 05:06:45 EDT

Thank you for your responce. I just received a 46 page story written by Lilly Dure McClung and Orange McClung's youngest daughter Trudie in 1984. Trudie was born in 1922, but by using Lilly's family Bible she was able to describe the lower side of Big Mountain from Rupert to the top of the mountain. This includes Mill Creek on Big Mountain. Lilly had gotten her teaching degree from Lewisburg WVA and rode her horse from her parents house, Clark Brown McClung and his wife Charlotte Jane Zopp McClung, to the log school house on Mill Creek. She describes the Crane family and some of the Zopp family there to include family names and children there. It is a work of love. I have sent this to Judith McClung at

the McClung Journal with a request that if the whole story is to be printed that a copy go to Al Zopp and Keith McClung. This is the last of The living Big Mountain and it's story.

The Cemetary at the end of Big Mountain was called the Wilson Cemetary. Oather McClung's daughter Florence and Frances calls it the McMillion Cemetary. This is where Clark Brown McClung and Charlotte Jane McClung have a LARGE tombstone.

Pet And Dee Zopp lived on Mill Creek, but when I lived in Quinwood, they lived behind the town on Sugar Groove Hill. They never married. Behind their home was a smaller home and a field. There was a small grave yard there with about four graves along the dirt road that I was told were Zopps - I lived there from 1952 to 1965.

Truslow Zopp

Greenbrier County Registry of Births, 1858, Book 1A, Pg 42, Line 359. 1860 Census, age 2, born VA. 1870 census, age 11. 1880 census, single, living at home and working on the farm, white male, age 21, born in Virginia, mother & father born in Virginia. This would be incorrect, the census taker really messed up, the father was born in Maryland. 1900 census, Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV, res# 27, Apr 1858, age 42, b. WV. 1920 Census, age 61, farmer. Greenbrier WV Registry of Deaths: Died 70 yrs, 2 mo., 2 days; farmer, cardiac dropsy. Photo of headstone.

Ledonia Zopp

June Ann Shawver Lindner has DOB as 1862 from the Blankenship bible record. 1870 census, age 9. 1880 Census, single white female, age 18, living at home. Deceased prior to 1937 (newspaper clipping).

Beauregard Granville Zopp

Date of birth based on age in death certificate. Headstone DOB is 1866. 1870 census, age 6. 1880 Census, Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV, res# 123, white male, age 14, born in West Virginia. 1900 census,

Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV, res# 26, Apr 1865, age 34, m. 9y, b. WV. 1920 Census, 54, born in WV, Father born in MD, Mother born in WV and farmer. Marriage to Alsona was performed by H.C. Tinsley. Family photo in front of home on Mill Creek Mtn., several other photos of B.G., headstone, etc. Children's dates of birth given by Alma Haynes Zopp. All children's names start with the letter "L", Benjamin consider his children his Lieutenants. This was done by Cyrus Rupert in naming his children between 1855 & 1890. It is not known why Cyrus Rupert did this. Name found in the Index to Deaths, Greenbrier County, WV, Book 3, Page Z. Died of Arterio Sclerosis; 73 yr, 1 mo, 20 da. Was a carpenter. DOD taken from death certificate.

WorldVitalRecords.com database for Find A Grave: b. 4/19/1865 d. 1/9/1938 buried End of the Trail Cemetery

Stonewall Jackson Zopp

Blankenship bible record has DOB as 18 Aug 1868. 1870 census, age 4. 1880 census, Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV, res# 123, white male, age 12, living at home, born in West Virginia. 1900 census, Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV, res# 29, Aug 1867, age 33, m. 13y, b. WV., owned the land he lived on and could read and write english. Stonewall's mother, Abigail, lived with Stonewall in 1900, also with Stonewall's family is David Broofman, he is 63 years old and works as a farm laborer, he was born in Virginia in 1837 and is widowed and can not read or write english. Henry C. Tinsley, b. 1847, age 53, m. 32y. 1920 Census, 51, farmer. Won several tap dancing contests at age 67. During the 1920's he drove a wagon and delivered lumber for the Meadow River Lumber Co. Sold hard cider for 25 cents a gallon during revival meetings off of an oxen pulled wagon. Died at the home of A.J. Goolsby (daughter) on a Sunday in East Rainelle, WV, age 96. (several newspaper clippings). Name found in the Index to Deaths, Greenbrier County, WV, Book 3, Page Z, died of carcenoma prostate, retired farmer. Buried in Rainelle Cemetery, Rainelle, Greenbrier Co., WV.

Lewingston Gilmer Zopp

Name found in Register of Births for Greenbrier County WV, Book 1A page 281 line 19 and Book 1 page 192 line 69. 1900 census, Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV, res# 26, Nov 1896, age 5, b. WV. Name Gilmer found in the 1920 US Census for Meadow Bluff Dist. Greenbrier County, WV, 25 married with 2 children, machinist.

12/4/1980-document from James Lewingston Zopp; (Moved to Alderson, WV in 1937. Was a supervisor at Meadow River Lumber Co. in Cass, WV. Lived in McRoss & Fairlea, WV after retirement. After his wife died he moved to Florida and was living there with his son Harold at the time of his death.)

Name found in the Index to Deaths, Greenbrier County, WV, Book 3, Page Z. Date listed as 6/26/1965 and differs from SSDI Records.

[Brøderbund Family Archive #110, Vol. 2, Ed. 4, Social Security Death Index: U.S., Social Security Death Index, Surnames from M through Z, Date of Import: May 3, 1997, Internal Ref. #1.112.4.120641.110]

Individual: Zopp, L Birth date: Nov 16, 1894 Death date: May 1965
Social Security #: 235-05-8580 Last residence: WV State of issue: WV

Lloyd Elmer Zopp

1900 census, Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV, res# 26, Jan 1900, age 5 mo, b. WV. Married and not living at home with parents during the 1920 US Census. Worked for the Meadow River Lumber Company as a carpenter. Have many family photos (headstone reads Elmer L.)

[Brøderbund Family Archive #110, Vol. 2, Ed. 4, Social Security Death Index: U.S., Social Security Death Index, Surnames from M through Z, Date of Import: May 3, 1997, Internal Ref. #1.112.4.120641.112]

Individual: Zopp, Lloyd Birth date: Feb 15, 1900 Death date: Aug 1970
Social Security #: 235-05-8528 Last residence: WV 25984 State of issue: WV

Meadow River Lumber Co., Author: J. Gillespie, 5 Jun 2001, In Reply to: MRL, Co. by: Anne Lockard

The Meadow River Lunber Co. in Greenbrier Co.started when two brothers by the name of Raine bought 32,000 acres if hardwood in the Meadow River bottoms in 1907. Sawmill construction began in 1909. The first log was sawn on Sept. 10,1910 at 5:00PM. The first mill burned on Agust 28, 1924. A new mill was built and was in operation on March 9, 1925. It was in operation untill 1980 when Georgia Pacific bought the Meadow River Lunber Co.,disassembled the mill, and vacated the property. The Parkcenter shopping mall is now located on the same property

Lobban James Zopp

Name found on 1920 US Census for Rupert, Greenbrier County, WV, 16, single and living with mother and father, laborer. 2nd marriage to Ruth ?. Lived in Florida City, FL in 1970's.

[Brøderbund Family Archive #110, Vol. 2, Ed. 4, Social Security Death Index: U.S., Social Security Death Index, Surnames from M through Z, Date of Import: May 3, 1997, Internal Ref. #1.112.4.120641.113]

Individual: Zopp, Lobban Birth date: Feb 28, 1903 Death date: Nov 1973 Social Security #: 235-10-2625 Last residence: FL 33030 State of issue: WV

Florida Death Index 1877-1998

Name: Lobban James Zopp Certificate: 83906 Place: Dade Race: W Death Date: 22 Dec 1973 Birth Date: 28 Feb 1903

Lawson Zopp

Name found in 1920 US Census for Rupert, Greenbrier County, WV, 14, single and living with parents.

Name found in the Index to Deaths, Greenbrier County, WV, Book 3, Page Z. Died at approximately 5 pm on Christmas day from gunshot wounds(father B.G shot him), common laborer, , buried @ End of the Trail Cemetery. The bullet hole in the front door of his father's house is still there to this day, 1998.

Lasher Clyde Zopp

Name found in the Register of Births - Greenbrier County, WV Book 2. Name found in 1920 US Census for Rupert, Greenbrier County, WV, 12, single and living at home with parents. Death by suicide. Was farmer in 1931 and miner in 1933. Have photo of headstone (reads Clyde L.) A strong man, once pulled a toilet off it floor mounting.

Lawrance Glasgow Zopp

Name found in the Register of Births - Greenbrier County, WV Book 2 Page 154 line 36.

Name found in 1920 US Census for Rupert, Greenbrier County, WV, 7 and living at home with parents.

Date of death differs 1967 (per Alma Haynes) vs. 1978 (SS Record).

[Brøderbund Family Archive #110, Vol. 2, Ed. 4, Social Security Death Index: U.S., Social Security Death Index, Surnames from M through Z, Date of Import: May 3, 1997, Internal Ref. #1.112.4.120641.103]

Individual: Zopp, Glasgow Birth date: Jul 12, 1911 Death date: Jul 1978 Social Security #: 235-05-8564 Last residence: WV 25967 State of issue: WV Zip of last payment: 25967

1920 census, Meadow Bluff Dist., Greenbrier Co., WV. Lived in Maxwelton, WV as of 1985 & 1997. Lived in Thomasville, NC in 1998.

Lorance Cobert Zopp

HIGH POINT, N.C. - Evangelist Lorance Cobert Zopp, 90, went to be with his Lord on Wednesday, Jan. 30, 2008, at Westchester Manor.

He was born in Greenbrier County on Jan. 28, 1918, the son of Lloyd and Etta Moss [Moses] Zopp.

As a pastor, he served churches throughout Virginia, West Virginia and Ohio for over 53 years. He was a member of Thomasville Church of Christ and was also retired from Union Carbide. Rev. Zopp enjoyed fishing, hunting, gardening, woodworking and was called by many "A Jack of all Trades." He was a friend to everyone he met.

He was preceded in death by his parents, his wife, Emma Mae Zopp in 2006; three brothers, Lloyd Zopp, Alfred [Albert] Zopp and Charles Zopp; and three sisters, Sadie McClung, Louise Tysler [Kiser] and Arleen Houston.

Survivors include his son, C. Eugene Zopp, evangelist, and his wife, Jeanette, of Gallipolis Ferry; two daughters, Lula Mae Rawe and husband, Tony, of Calahan, Colo., and Jackie Lane and husband, Rick, of High Point; a brother, Merle Hayward Zopp of Rupert; five sisters, Loretta Kirks of Michigan, Edith Kezler of Mononouth, Ore., Velma Blackwell of Grafon, Ohio, Ruth Colson of Cartersville, Ga., and Shirley Price of Glen Morgan; seven grandchildren, Ellen, Anthony, Melissa, Mark, Richard, Rebecca and Jeanette; and 20 great-grandchildren.

Funeral service will be 1 p.m. Sunday at Davis Funerals and Cremations Chapel, 976 Phillips Ave., High Point, by David Galloway, evangelist, C. Eugene Zopp, evangelist, and Mr. Richard Lane. Burial will follow in Floral Garden Memorial Park.

The family will receive friends 7 to 9 p.m. today at the funeral home. Online condolences may be made at; www.davisfuneralsandcremations.com

Arrangements by Davis Funerals and Cremations, High Point.?

Lester Albert Zopp

Reference the 1920 census for Meadow Bluff District, Greenbrier County, WV. This census was taken on 10 January 1920. Lester was 4 months old. This means his mother Etta gave the wrong birth date to the County of Greenbrier who issued a birth certificate in 1944 so he could enter service in WWII. Served in World War II in Germany. After the war he married and owned and operated several coal mines in West Virginia. Has lived in Quinwood, Marfrance, Craig, Danese, East Rainelle and Meadow Bridge, WV. Moved his family to California in Feb 1960. Lived in El Sobrante, CA and worked as a welder for Trailmobile in Berkeley, CA. Moved to Fremont, CA in July 1960 and worked as a welder for FMC Corp. in San Jose, CA. He was the only certified arc welder for the Bradley Armored Tank at FMC. Retired from FMC in 1986. He owned a Television Repair Shop from 1967 thru 1986 in Fremont, CA. He retired, lived, and passed away on his daughter's farm in Byron, CA. Buried Lima Family Cemetery, Warm Springs District, Fremont, Alameda Co., CA.

Lloyd Ermil Zopp

Never married, played football, halfback, during his senior year of high school, nicknamed grayhound, rabbit, flash. Played ever quarter of every game. Served in the US Naval Reserves during WWII. Discharged on October 8, 1943, Seaman Second Class. Killed in car accident. Have several photos.

Charles Elmer Zopp

Killed by a train. His mother, Etta, had a photo of accident site, Junior head was decapitated. (Have photo of headstone, dob reads 14 Feb 1926, this may be confusing, but the records at Lewisburg were destroyed by fire and Etta provided all information to rebuild these family records.)

Murrell Hayward Zopp

Lived in Cleveland Ohio. As of 1997 he lived and built his home on his mother & father's land in Rupert after both had died.

The Evans

Evans is a patronymic surname created from the Welsh personal name Lefan, or Evan, which is a cognate of the personal name John. Welsh surnames are relatively few in number, but they have an inordinately large number of spelling variations . There are many factors that explain the preponderance of Welsh variants, but the earliest is found during the Middle Ages when Welsh surnames came into use. At this time, there were no uniform spelling rules and because the general population was illiterate, they could not specify a particular rendition of their names. Therefore, scribes and church officials recorded names as they sounded, which often resulted in a single person's name being inconsistently recorded over his lifetime. The transliteration of Welsh names into English also accounts for many of the spelling variations: the unique Brythonic Celtic language of the Welsh had many sounds the English language was incapable of accurately reproducing. It was also common for members of a same surname to change their names slightly, in order to signify a branch loyalty within the family, a religious adherence, or even patriotic affiliations. For all of these reasons, the many spelling variations of particular Welsh names are very important. The surname Evans has occasionally been spelled Evans, Evan, Evance, Evands, Evanson, Evason, Evens, Evenson and many more. First found in Herefordshire, a present day county in Western England, and scene of much border warfare between the Welsh and English through the Middle Ages, where they were seated from very ancient times, some say well before the Norman Conquest and the arrival of Duke William at Hastings in 1066 A.D. In the 1800s and 1900s, many Welsh families left for North America, in search of land, work, and freedom. Those who made the trip successfully helped contribute to the growth of industry, commerce, and the cultural heritage of both Canada and the United States. In the immigration and passenger lists were a number of people bearing the name Evans Stephen Evan who settled in Philadelphia in 1683 with his wife and two children; Anne, Christopher, Clement, Daniel, Edward, Elizabeth, Francis, Griffin, George, Henry, James, John, Joan, Laurence, Margaret, Mary, Richard, Robert, Simon, Thomas, William Evans, who all settled in Virginia between 1623 and 1640.

My Recollections

by Icie Evans, 1997

My first recollection in this world was when I was two years old. It was when the flu was so bad in 1917, everyone in our household but Dad and I had the flu. Mom was in bed, but to her everything had to be clean and I remember seeing Dad on his knees scrubbing the wooden floors with a big scrub brush.

Eva was the baby then, born on April 1 1917, we didn't live there very long it was below the incline at Hemlock (Lawton) we moved to eight right course that was Lawton too, but farther our from the coal camp. When we lived at Eight right is my first remembrance of Aunt Emma Hitt, she was mom's sister-in-law. She was with us when Eva was taken ill with spinal meningitis. I remember seeing Eva lying on the bed so still like she was dead. The company doctor was a Dr. Evans (no relation of ours as far as we knew.) he would come everyday to see about here, and tell Mom and Aunt Emma what to do. Once Eva's temperature went so high that they set up all night bathing her in cold water the doctor said it would probably effect her in some way. She didn't learn to talk very plain until she was four, and was very late in walking, but she was all right in other respects. She married Frank Holdren, of Cannelton, WV and bore three children, Virgil, Robert and Lillian. She died at 41 of a heart attack. I remember while living there of Birtha McClung coming to our house with her three boys, all older then I. Davy, Denny and Day. Day was so mean he was always doing something to us girls, we called their mother Aunt Birtha although she must have been a cousin of Dad's. Years later I asked Icie Miller she said she was Grandma Evans sisters girl that Grandma raised.

I remember one night while they there of a big tom cat killing all of our kittens. When they came for a visit they always stayed there for three or four days at a time. We didn't have much bedrooms, and Easter, Maude, Gertrude, and I would always have to sleep crossways on the bed, or two of us at the head and two of us at the foot. This always brought on an argument as Easter would wet the bed if one of us didn't make her get up and go outside. We had no outside toilet there, I can remember going

to the woods and sitting on an old limb, that we used. No one would go by themselves. Mom would always make someone go with us.

We didn't live there but a couple of years and then we got a house in the coal camp. It had six big rooms. In the summer when it was hot weather we moved the bedroom that was next to the big kitchen upstairs, and mom used that room for the big table, and two big benches where we ate. That table had a ton of chewing gum stuck under the edges. Sometime we forgot to get it after we were through eating. When mom house cleaned the table was turned over, and all the gum had to be scraped off.

Mom and dad made that old house the show place of the coal camp. Dad ordered fruit trees, and cleared our about an acre of ground our from the house. He had a big strawberry patch and a big raspberry patch, those raspberries were put inside of little frames the vines hung over the sides loaded with berries. Dad painted the outside of the house white, and trimmed it in green, built a back porch that ran halfway across the front side, and put a swing, where we would sit in the evenings and sing to the top of our lungs. There was the four of us girls that sang in Sunday school, at the school plays. Dad sent Easter, Maude, and Gertrude and me to singing school. This singing master was called Charley Bryant, when he came to Lawton to teach us girls for a price of staying at our house for room and board. I could already sing so could my sisters, and all I ever learned from him was do, so, fa, do. I don't think any of us learned to read music. Mr. Bryant was from around Bacus Mt., someplace. He was always so neat and clean, his hair was silver gray, and had a small gray mustache, he always wore a black suit, white shirt and tie. I've often wondered since then just how he could afford to dress so well, he didn't make much off the singing lessons he gave, and I don't think he had a steady job. Perhaps he was like a Uncle of Moms, Uncle Will Downey, the biggest dead beat ever. He would come and sponge off of Dad for weeks on end, and he was always dressed to the teeth, and never worked. We always dreaded to see him come. The way the price of gold has went up today, his mouth would be worth a fortune , all his teeth were gold, but he seldom cleaned them, they would be green around his gums. We never saw any of his family, years later when I was around seventeen I met his son Albert in church, and he went home with

me to dinner. It was the first time Mom knew he had a son. He was real nice and handsome.

Mom usually kept two paying borders, plus Grandpa Hitt, and usually one of her brothers. They never paid anything but ate, slept, and got their clothes washed like they were star boarders. Mom got \$1.00 a day for the ones that paid. I can remember going to the store and getting two dollars on the script card. Mom wrote her order down for us and it would be a big load for two girls to carry, and she thought groceries were high.

In all the years that Dad worked at Lawton, I can remember him being out of debt to the company one time, some money was saved, but Dad developed a cancer on his nose, he had to go to Indiana and have it removed with the remainder of what was saved that time Mom bought a kitchen cabinet and a phonograph from Sears and Roebuck. Mom used the cabinet for it finally wound up a Aunt Ola Hughes, but I never did know what happened to the phonograph. The last time I remember seeing it, Mom lived on Angling Creek below Runa, it still looked like new that was after Dad passed away in 1940. I asked several of the family what happened to it, but no one seemed to know.

Mom got most of our household stuff by selling orders to neighbors from Lee Manufacturing Co. She got pots and pans, dishes and all kinds of housewares as a premium. They would ship it to the company store in big sixty gallon barrels looked like pine with big steel bands around them. Everything was packed in straw and old newspapers. Mom put everything that went to each family and we delivered it and got the money and Mom mailed it in.

The family of Theodore Kincaid lived next door to us, everyone said they had money but you'd never know it by the way they lived, they never had enough to eat, and they never went to church because of their clothes. Mrs. Kincaid was Mr. Kincaid's second wife, he had two girls, Martha and Erma, and one son Jennings by his first wife. Mrs. Kincaid was real mean to the girls, she would hit them with whatever she could get handy. She was nearsighted and had to get everything real close to her nose before she could see it. She was tall and skinny and I don't remember ever seeing her in anything but a big blue chanbray dress, real long. Mr. and Mrs. Kincaid had five children of their own. Thelma, Virginia, Virgil, Leslie and Kenneth. Virginia and Virgil were twins, all of us

felt so sorry for Virgil (everyone called him Brud) I guess he was kinda mean, as all boys, he was bad about running away from home, but don't guess anyone could blame him, the way he was treated at home. Mr. Kincaid worked at the coal tippie where dad did and every morning before Mr. Kincaid went to work, he would put a big dog chain around Brud's leg and lock him to the porch post.

One day Dad came in from work and saw him there in the hot sun, boy was Dad mad. He made Mr. Kincaid take the chain off, and told him if he ever saw or heard of it again he would turn him over to the K.K.K.. Their children were never allowed to play with anyone after school hours, although all the kids close around gathered to where we called out on the hill, it was a grassy knoll out from our house. We played hide and seek, and baseball, and what we called Anti-over that was a game played with a ball one side would throw it over the house the other side hit it to knock it back before it hit the ground there would be about six to a team.

Notes: Samuel Evans, b. 1830

Icie Pearl Evans says Sam was born in 1845 and died in 1885. Left Wales England with his two brothers, two brothers; Moab who settled in Texas and Abraham who went to PA. (the birth date is incorrect, he was born abt 1830 in VA, maybe she had her Samuels mixed up? Could there have been an ancestor to Sam who left England and arrived in Philadelphia then moved to Nelson Co., VA?)

Being born 1830 in Nelson Co., VA (from marriage certificate) Samuel's family moved to Amherst Co. with his mother Elizabeth (listed only in the 1850 census) and brother Moab (1850 census, father not listed) then to Botetourt Co., VA before 1860 (1860 census). In Amherst his first marriage was in 1853. There are no known children from the first marriage. His first wife (Frances) died in 1865. His second marriage was in 1866, Botetourt Co., VA. After or before? he sold out in Botetourt, late 1868 he moved his family to Nicholas Co., WV where he appears on the 1870 & 1880 census records.

"The following deed was executed just prior to Samuel & Sarah moving to Nicholas Co."

Subj: Samuel Evans, Date: 97-09-05, From: sjd123@dundee.net

This deed made this the 29th day of June 1868 between Samuel EVANS of the County of Botetourt of the one part and Nathan Lantz, trustee of the said county of the other part. Witness that the said Samuel EVANS doth grant unto the said Nathan Lantz, the following property to wit: All the right and interest the said Samuel EVANS in his present growing crops of wheat, rye, oats, corn and tobacco, now growing upon the lands of John SALE, Edmund and Rufus KYLE and Mrs. Harriett KYLE. Interest to secure to John SALE the payment of a certain bond due in February 1868, calling for \$195.00 and to John HAMILTON, the payment of a bond of \$33.10 date not recollected but due in 1867 subject to a credit amount not recollectable to William BOWYER the payment of an account of sum of \$10.00 or \$12.00 unsettled between them and to William Booker an account of sum of \$15.00 amount not ascertained certainly. And it is covenanted and agreed between the parties aforesaid, that in case of sale the same shall be made after first advertising the time, place and terms thereof for three weeks at three or more public places in the neighborhood and upon the following terms to wit: for cash as so much of the proceeds as may be necessary to defray the expenses of executing this trust, the fees for drawing and recording this trust if then unpaid, and for the residue, a credit of six months to be given out of the proceeds of the said sale. The trustee aforesaid will pay the debts mentioned above in full or in case there should not be sufficient to discharge them in full he shall pay them pro-rata and if there be any residue arising from said sale the same shall be paid over to the said Samuel Evans or his heirs and the said Samuel Evans agrees to pay all taxes, assessments, dues and charges upon the said property hereby conveyed so long as he or his heirs assigned shall hold the same.

witness the following signatures and seals

Samuel Evans (his seal)

Nathan R. Lantz (his seal

===

Big question! Why sell out before crops are in and move to Nicholas Co., WV???

===

Rufus Kyle b. 1838 VA lives in Fincastle, Botetourt Co., VA in 1880. Nathan Lantz b. 1821 lives a few farms away from Rufus. John Sale lives a couple of farm away from Nathan. John Black & Dianah Rebecca Sales live next door to John Sales. Is this the same place he owned when Samuel Evans sold out in 1868?

===

In the 1870 Fincastle, Botetourt Co., VA census there is only one EVANS' family (white); Elisbre b. 1804 m. Mary b. 1810, 3 daughters and a Martin Evans b. 1830 living in a separate household

===

> Samuel Evans age (36) 40 remarried: His bride was Sarah BOOKER age 28, They were married on December 17, 1866 in Botetourt County, He listed his birth place as Nelson County, Va.

>

> Francis Sales Evans was born 1826 in (Germany), Died May 1865 at age 39 for complications of measles. Death was reported by her husband.

>Thought this would interest you.

Shelby

===

1850 Census, The Eastern District, County of Amherst, State of Virginia, page 97b, dated 11th of October 1850, Dwelling #371. Lists mother Elizabeth age 40 born in Virginia, Saml age 20, occupation as labor on the canal, born in Virginia and Moab age 16, occupation as labor on the canal, born in Virginia.

1850 Census, The Eastern District County of Amherst, State of Virginia, page 93a, dated xxth of October 1850.

3	329	329	Sale	Alice	66	F		Germany
4	329	329	Sale	Beryn	36	M	Laborer	Germany
5	329	329	Sale	Frances J	24	F		Germany
6	329	329	Sale	Granville	18	M	Laborer	Germany
7	329	329	Sale	Diannah	5	F		Germany

The above SALE family is the only SALE family listed in Amherst Co. with

a Frances and Diannah in the same family. Ages are close enough to be them. (Beryn above is propably Benj)

1860 census, Botetourt Co., VA 13th day, 1860, Household #116

Household Members:

Name	Age
------	-----

John Pursley	35
--------------	----

Mary Pursley	45
--------------	----

Duglas Pursley	14
----------------	----

Augusta Pursley	10
-----------------	----

Janetta Pursley	11
-----------------	----

Lucy A Pursley	9
----------------	---

Samuel Evans	33, M, Tenant Farmer, \$125 personal estate, b. VA
--------------	--

Francis Evans	31, F, b. VA
---------------	--------------

Dianna Sales	14, F, b. VA [step-daughter to Samuel]
--------------	--

(We know Frances and Dianna were from & b. Germany)

14th day, 1860, Household #129

William Booker, 67, M, Tenant Farmer, \$120 personal estate, born Virginia

Matilda Booker, 46, F, born Virginia

Nancy Booker, 26, F, born Virginia

Sarah Booker, 24, F, born Virginia

Andrew Booker, 22, M, born Virginia

John Booker, 19, M, born Virginia

Ruth Booker, 17, F, born Virginia

William Booker, 15, M, born Virginia

Mary A. Booker, 8, F, born Virginia

11th day, 1860, Household #507

Lewis Sales, 23, M, Carpenter, \$25 personal estate, born Virginia

Julia A. Sales, 24, F, born Virginia

13th day, 1860, Household #573

William Sales, 61, M, Farmer, \$675 personal estate, born Virginia

Elvina Sales, 50, F, born Virginia

Lucy E. Sales, 20, F, born Virginia
 George C. Sales, 18, M, born Virginia
 William A. Sales, 16, M, born Virginia
 Charles W. Sales, 14, M, born Virginia
 Arelia A. Sales, 13, F, born Virginia
 James E. Sales, 10, M, born Virginia
 +4 more children

1870 census index, Nicholas Co., WV,
 Last Name, First Name, Township, census page #
 EVANS, David WILDERNESS TWP # 212
 EVANS, Elkany WILDERNESS TWP # 213
 EVANS, Samuel WILDERNESS TWP # 212
 EVANS, William WILDERNESS TWP # 212
 EVANS, William WILDERNESS TWP # 213

1870 census, Wilderness Twp, Nicholas Co., WV
 August 6, 1870, Household # 117
 Evans, Samuel, 40, M, W, Tenant, \$850 personal estate, born West Virginia
 Evans, Sally, 30, F, W, born West Virginia
 Evans, John, 2, M, W, born West Virginia

1880 Census, Nicholas Co., WV

Booker, Maltida	W F 70	Widow	W Virginia
Booker, Nancy	W F 47	dauS	Virginia
Booker, Mary A	W F 23	dau	"
Booker, John E.	W M 9	grandson	S WV

Enum. Dist. 108 Reel 1410 Page 136 Date: 06/10

EVANS, SAMUEL	W M 49	Head	M Virginia	Virginia
Virginia				
EVANS, SARAH	W F 48	Wife	M Virginia	Virginia
Virginia				
EVANS, JOHN W	W M 12	Child	S West Virginia	Virginia

Virginia
 EVANS, CHARLES M W M 10 Child S West Virginia Virginia
 Virginia
 EVANS, VIOLA A W F 7 Child S West Virginia Virginia
 Virginia

Enum. Dist. 108 Reel 1410 Page 137 Date: 06/11

BOOKER, WILLIAM W M 35 Head M Virginia Virginia
 Virginia
 BOOKER, SARAH J W F 32 Wife M Virginia Virginia
 Virginia
 BOOKER, WILLIAM C W M 4 Child S West Virginia Virginia
 Virginia
 BOOKER, ANDERSON W W M 2 Child S West Virginia Virginia
 Virginia
 Bailes, Alexander W M 12 Step S West Virginia Virginia
 Virginia

Enum. Dist. 108 Reel 1410 Page 139 Date: 06/16

KYLE, ANDREW A W M 50 Head M West Virginia West
 Virginia West Virginia
 KYLE, MARY C W F 23 Wife M West Virginia West
 Virginia West Virginia
 KYLE, JAMES O W M 0 Child S West Virginia West
 Virginia West Virginia
 MORRIS, NANCY H W F 70 Paren W West Virginia West
 Virginia West Virginia
 KYLE, JANE W F 87 relative S West Virginia West Virginia
 West Virginia
 KYLE, ELIZABETH W F 85 relative S West Virginia West
 Virginia West Virginia

Mount Lookout Baptist Church Cemetery , Located off County Route 24
 at Mt. Lookout, WV. Transcribed by William Martin, 1999.

Evans, Minnie Ann 1892 - 1924

Evans, Alexander 12 Dec 1821 - 25 May 1904
Evans, Allen A., 17 June 1866, no dd
Evans, Charles M., 1863 - 1946
Evans, D.H., 1838 - 1918
Evans, Estelle C., 1893 - 1952
Evans, Felden C., 17 Sept 1876 - 12 Jan 1893
Evans, Guy W., 1882 - 1976
Evans, Hollie 1894 - 1922
Evans, Icie McClung, 16 Oct 1881 - 19 Jan 1971
Evans, John L., 1875 - 1951
Evans, Lanie 1869 - 1952
Evans, Mae 1880 - 1973
Evans, Mariah J., d. 28 Oct 1898 age 42 yrs
Evans, Martha E., 6 May 1874 - 13 July 1958
Evans, Mary A., 1843 - 1937
Evans, Nancy 1815 - no dd
Evans, Nannie Feb 18 - June 1892
Evans, Obe H., 1852 - 1926
Evans, Okey Johnson 1890 - 1961
Evans, Owen H., 27 Feb 1871 - 26 Nov 1938
Evans, Paulina J., dau of Alexander & Edna, 10 Mar 1855 - 3

Dec 1881

Evans, S.H., 1870 - 1938
Evans, Sallie C., 1866 - 1938
Evans, Sarah A., 11 May 1874 - 30 Sept 1876
Evans, W.A. Family (three blank markers)
Evans, William A., 1870 - 1966
Evans, William B., son of Alexander & Edna, 22 Apr 1852 - 11

Feb 1881

Evans, Willis 1896 - 1913
Evans, Woodson 1877

Subject: Samuel Evans, Date: Fri, 29 Aug 1997, From:
LRSHOW@aol.com, To: sjd123@dundee.net

I am having a little difficulty here. I read you letter and am also looking

for Samuel Evans but there were too many coincidences with your letter I had to answer and see if we were on the same track. The Samuel Evans that I have had a daughter Dianna Rebecca, Samuel Evans's wife's name was Frances Sales before he married her. Frances died in May 1865 of complications from measles. Samuel and Frances were living in Botetourt Co. Va. at the time. He later married Sarah Booker on December 17, 1866. On the marriage license he states that he was born in Nelson Co. Va.. He sold all his property here in Botetourt and moved. I don't know where but I think that he moved to Amherst Co. which is where he was from when he moved to Botetourt. Diana Rebecca (my GGGrandmother was previously married (also to a Sales, I haven't been able to determine which one) and she married my GGGrandfather, John Black, she lists herself as a widow on the marriage books. By the way where is VanCastle, Va.

LRSHOW@AOL.COM, Subject: Re: Re: Samuel Evans, Date: Sat, 30 Aug 1997, From: LRSHOW@aol.com, To: sjd123@dundee.net

I believe that you have the name mixed up a little bit. It is Fincastle, Va. as opposed to VanCastle. Fincastle is the county seat of Botetourt Co. and is where the court house is with all the records. I did not see where Samuel had died in Botetourt County. How were you able to find that information. I have a record of where he sold his crops after he had married Sarah Booker. He sold them in June 1868 and left the money to different persons that he owed. How many children did he have by Sarah. Do you know where she is buried. His daughter, my GGGrandmother (Diana Rebecca) is buried in Clifton Forge, Va. I am not sure whether or not he had any other children with his first wife or not.

11/26/2000 There is a New Castle, VA in Craig Co. which lays between Alleghany and Botetourt Co.s

Keith Robert Evans says his grandfather was born in Fincastle, VA.

From : "marieshaffer" <marieshaffer@verizon.net>

To : <azopp@netzero.net>

Subject : evans

Date : Wed, Jan 02, 2008 05:33 PM

I was interested in your Samuel Evans. I have David Evans who married Ruth Alderson and lived in Greenbrier Co. His son Alkana Evans moved to Nicholas Co. He is my ggreat grandfather. David was born in 1787 in Va. I have a Thomas Evans, and John Evans with a David in 1782 in Washington Co. Va tax list. and John Evans in 1782 tax list in Greenbrier Co. Also George, Robert, David in 1782 in Halifax Co. Va. Thought that might see if Samuel is connected. I live in Nicholas Co.. There is a Samuel Evans in Harrison Co., WV. too. Thanks marie shaffer

1860 United States Federal Census

Name: Francis Evans

Age in 1860: 31

Birth Year: abt 1829

Household Members:

Name	Age
John Pursley	35
Mary Pursley	45
Duglas Pursley	14
Augusta Pursley	10
Janetta Pursley	11
Lucy A Pursley	9
Samuel Evans	33
Francis Evans	31
Dianna Sales	14

Residence: 1860 - Botetourt, Virginia

=====

1880 Census of Nicholas County, W.Va.

W010	EvansAlexander	WM	56	Farming
	Edney A.	WF	46	Wife Keeping house
	Sadler Sofina A	WF	19	Niece
	Huddleston Lucien	WM	9	Nephew
W011	EvansDavid H	WM	42	Farmer
	Mary R.	WF	36	Wife Keeping house
	Charles H	WM	17	Son Wks on farm

	Lydia H	WF	13	Dau	at home
	Stuart H	WM	10	Son	at home
	Owen H	WM	6	Son	
	Garlinda E.	WF	4	Dau	
W009	EvansElkana A		WM	65	Farmer
	Manerva	WF	35	Wife,	Keeping house
	Elkana G.	WM	22	Son	Working on farm
	John L	WM	4	Son	
	Morgan W.	WM	2	Son	
	George W.C.	Wm	1	Son	
W010	EvansObe H		WM	28	Farm laborer
	Mariah J	WF	23	Wife	Keeping house
	Foelden C	WM	3	Son	
	Hattie	WF	6/12	Dau	
W012	EvansSamuel		WM	59	Farmer
	Sarah	WF	48	Wife	Keeping house
	John W	WM	12	Son	
	Charles M	WM	10	Son	
	Viola	WF	7	Dau	
W017	EvansW.S.	WM	32	Farming	
	Carolina M	WF	30	Wife	Keeping house
	Mariah V.	WF	4	Dau	
	John L.	WM	3	Son	
	Not named	WF	3/12	Dau	
W010	EvansWilliam A.	WM	48	Farmer	
	Sarah	WF	48	wife	Keeping house
	Ruth	WF	17	At home	
	Margaret	WF	13	Dau	
	Alexander W	WM	9	Son	
	Lucinda D.	WF	6	Dau	

=====

Fauquier Co., VA has Samuel Evans, wife Mariah w/son Robert E. b. 1832

Evans Cemeteries

Mt Gilead Missionary Baptist Church
Transcribed By Garnet Martin 1999.
Notes added by Al Zopp 2001

Amick, Winnie. 1896-1980
Ayers, David Scott jr., b/d. Mar 27,1966
Ayers, Hobart J., 1907-1970
Ayers, James H., 11 May 1937 Jan 14,1980
Ayers, Lovda M., 1912 (No d.d.)
Ayers, William S., 1938-1973
Baxter, Richard A., 1930-1982 [son of William E. Baxter & Emma Florence Barton]
Baxter, William E., 1897-1972 [husband of E. Florence Baxter]
Baxter,E., Florence. 1897-1978 [Emma Florence Barton, dau of Thomas Jefferson & Cora Belle Powers Barton, wife of William E. Baxter]
Bays, AnnaW., 1897-1972 [dau of Edward Thurston Worlledge & Nancy Jane Stull, wife of Arch Estel Bays]
Bays, Arch E., 1890-1966 [husband of Anna Jane Worlledge]
Bays, John Lewis. 1889-1916
Bays, Joseph A., Oct 15,1858 Jan 19,1929
Bennett Nancy. Apr 25,1826 Dec 4,1892 [2nd wife of John Bennett]
Bennett, Dicie. 1916-1972
Bennett, J.E., 17 June 1890 Dec 2,1904
Bennett, J.F., June 2,1862 Aug 13,1907 [son of John Bennett & Nancy Persinger]
Bennett, John. Apr 15,1801 Sept 18,1890 [son of Jacob Bennett & Mary Persinger, husband of Catherine Qluickle & Nancy Persinger]
Bennett, Ory Oden. Nov 14,1895 July 12,1900
Bennett, William M., 1905-1963
Blofeld, Annie V., 21 Oct 1897 (No other dates)
Blofeld, Brose W., May 13,1891 Jan 15,1969
Boley, Lenna. Dec 12,1898 Feb 22,1879
Brown, Alfred T., 1848-1923 [husband of Elizabeth Jane Ramsey]
Brown, Elizabeth J., 1866-1945 [wife of Alfred T. Brown]
Brown, Lula. d. 1 Nov 1898 age 11 yrs 7 mos 13 days
Brown, Myrtle T., June 14,1885 Sept 4,1961

Brown, Paulina A., Nov 19,1874 Apr 25,1900 [wife of William Edward Brown, dau
 of Thomas Addison Ramsey & Eliza Catherine O'Dell]
 Brown, Rev. Samuel E., Nov 14,1879 Feb 3,1942
 Brown, Sarah E.Dempsey. 7 June 1884-1 Mar 1948
 Burton, Mae Ramsey. Nov 2,1887 Feb 6,1914
 Cavendish, Trennie V., Apr 12,1895 May 11,1949 [son of Robert L. Cavendish
 & Sarah A. Legg]
 Champe, Callie A., Oct 10,1888 Jan 15,1976
 Champe, Charles Ernest. 1880-1952
 Champe, Clifton hill. 1916-1970
 Champe, Eugene C., 1890-1957
 Champe, Floyd H. Jr,6 May 1929 Mar 30,1973
 Champe, Floyd H., Feb 17,1882 Aug 27,1961
 Champe, John Lewis. 1878-1953
 Champe, Rosie. 1882-1964
 Champe, sarah M., Bennette. Aug 31,1847 Jan 25,1934
 Chapman, Perry Howard. Mar 5,1884-27 Feb 1943
 Champe, Clifton H., Feb 23,1847 Apr 20,1928
 Craft, Joe. d. Feb 17,1961
 Cutlip, Gwindeline M., 1914-1949
 Dempsey, James H., Nov 17,1844-14 Nov 1928 [husband of Eliza Arlena Evans]
 Dempsey, Orlema. 1850-1917 [Eliza Arlena Evans, dau of John
 Evans & Patricial Hamilton]
 Dempsey, R.L., Apr 27,1891 Nov 9,1908 [Robert Lucien Dempsey, son of
 James H. Dempsey & Eliza Arlena Evans]
 Drennan, Elzada G., Mar 8,1870 Oct 22,1956
 Drennan, Joseph S., 1877-1943
 Evans, Burt L., (No dates) [Burt Lee Evans, son of Charles Madison
 Evans & Emma Catherine Ramsey]
 Evans, Charles M., 1870-1956 [Charles Madison Evans, son of
 Samuel Evans & Sarah Booker, husband of Emma Catherine Ramsey]
 Evans, Emma C., 1868-1935 [Emma Catherine Ramsey, dau of
 John Reed Ramsey & Eliza Frances Legg, wife of Charles Madison Evans]
 Evans, JohnW., 1868-1940 [John William Evans, son of Samuel Evans
 & Sarah Booker, husband of Mary Elizabeth Bennett & Lillian Ava Hitt]
 Evans, Kathryn Francis. 1934 [dau of Charles Madison Evans &
 Emma Catherine Ramsey]
 Evans, Lillian Ava. 1888-1968 [Lillian Ava Hitt, dau of George
 Thomas Hitt & Rosa Downey, wife of John William Evans]
 Evans, M.A., Oct 10,1837-7 Jan 1903 [possible, Margaret Day, wife of
 Moab Evans]

Evans, Sarah F., 1905-1934 [Sarah Frances Evans, dau of Charles Madison Evans & Emma Catherine Ramsey]
 Evans, Sarah. 27 June 1832 Sept 22,1920 [Sarah Booker, wife of Samuel Evans]
 Freeman, Terri Lynn. 1971
 Halstead, Delta Vanda. Feb 22,1923 Mar 16,1923
 Halstead, Geneva. b/d. 1923
 Halstead, J.W., Feb 28,1877 June 15,1935
 Halstead, Jerucia Beaver. 1847-1930
 Halstead, Maude N., 1894 (No other dates)
 Halstead, Raybourne. b/d. 1922
 Halstead, Robert A., 1881-1967
 Halstead, Roger Lee. Oct 30,1956 July 30,1978
 Halstead, Russell W., 1916-1923
 Halstead, W.A., Dec 14,1843 Dec 19.1919
 Halstead, William S., 8 Aug 1888-11 Dec 1910
 Harper, Beulah. June 5,1912 Nov 22,1945
 Harper, Dennis Fay. 1907-1957
 Harper, Hilda May. 30 Dec 1932
 Harper, Joslin. 1935
 Harris, Cynthia. 1876-1964
 Harris, Elic. 1900-1942
 Harris, John. 1872-1940
 Harris, Lottie. 1898-1939
 Haynes, Edna A., 1863-1934 [Edna A. Ramsey, dau of John Reed Ramsey & Eliza Frances Legg, wife of Hazel W. Haynes]
 Haynes, Hazel W., 1854-1944 [husband of Edna A. Ramsey]
 Higginbotham, John A., 1856-1929
 Higginbotham, Mary E., 1856-1942
 Holcomb, James E., Dec 25,1942 May 4,1949
 Holdren, Ray Isaac. b/d. 1938 [son of Frank Holdren & Eva Ester Evans]
 Holdren, Eva Evans. Apr 1,1917 Aug 14,1958 [Eva Ester Evans, dau of John William Evans & Lillian Ava Hitt, wife of Frank Holdren]
 Huddle, Isaac Newton. Aug 30,1868 Jan 15,1940
 Huddle, Mary Victoria. May 25,1889 Feb 12,1964
 Hughes, Morman Rush. 1870-1954 [husband of Viola Alice Evans]
 Hughes, Verna L., 1900-1937 [dau of Morman Rush Hughes & Viola Alice Evans]
 Hughes, Viola Alice. 1873-1952 [Viola Alice Evans, dau of Samuel Evans & Sarah Booker, wife of Morman Rush Hughes]

Humphries, Anderson. 23 Sept 1823 Nov 10,1886 [son of William Humphries & Ruth Persinger, husband of Mary Ann Bennett]

Humphries, Cara Lee. b/d. Oct 2,1939 [dau of Olva E. Humphries & Lynne A. Wood]

Humphries, Cora Faye. Oct 2-11,1939 [dau of Olva E. Humphries & Lynne A. Wood]

Humphries, Doyle Lee. July 1,1928 Oct 1,1929 [dau of Olva E. Humphries & Lynne A. Wood]

Humphries, Drema Phyllis. b/d. Sept 15,1940 [dau of Olva E. Humphries & Lynne A. Wood]

Humphries, John. b/d. 11 Aug 1949 (Sandra's note - Marker READS & "was" 1941; have photo) [son of Olva E. Humphries & Lynne A. Wood]

Humphries, Lucinda. 1843-1936 [Lucinda Ott, dau of Michael D. Ott, Jr. & Elizabeth ?, wife of William Harvey Humphries]

Humphries, Linnie A., Mar 4,1902 Aug 12,1941 (Formal name was Lynna A.) [Linnie A. Wood, dau of James Harrison Wood & Livora McClung, wife of Olva E. Humphries]

Humphries, Mary A., Feb 12,1825 Nov 27,1886 [Mary Ann Bennett, dau of John Bennett & Catherine Quickle, wife of Anderson Humphries]

Humphries, Mattie. 1866-1951 [Drusilla Mattie Worlledge, wife of Rufus Humphries]

Humphries, Olva E., Aug 1,1901 July 10,1969 [son of Martin Luther Humphries & Mary Elizabeth Bennett, husband of Lynne A. Wood]

Humphries, Rufus. 1858-1929 [son of Anderson Humphries & Mary Ann Bennett, husband of Drusilla Mattie Worlledge]

Humphries, W.H., 1849-1925 [William Harvey Humphries, son of Anderson Humphries & Mary Ann Bennett]

Humphries, Walter C., 1878-1934 [son of William Harvey Humphries & Lucinda Ott]

Johns, Frank. (No dates)

Johns, John David. (No dates)

Johns, Levina Agnes. (No dates)

Johns, Lizzie. (No dates)

Legg, Abigail D., 13 Nov 1867 Aug 19,1934

Legg, Arminta Maglyn. Oct 3,1876 Mar 29,1953

Legg, Augustus F., Oct 25,1863 Mar 16,1928

Legg, Levi Clifton. 4 Aug 1913 Apr 12,1915

Legg, Maggie Champe. (No dates)

Legg, Woodrow Augustus. Sept 3,1916 June 12,1963

Lilly, J.S., d. Mar 23,1959 age 82 yrs 7 mos 11 days

Marks, Seth M., May 27,1905 June 12,1947

McClung, Eliza C., Nov 13,1841 Nov 3,1886

McClung, Elliott R., 1860-1934

McClung, Jacob K., 1884-1889
 McClung, Jennie M., 18 Aug 1880-19 dec 1885
 McClung, Kahu. 1884-1889
 McClung, Lora Moore. Sept 11,1899 Jan 18,1934
 McClung, Malinda. 1833-1921
 McClung, Thomas A., Apr 1,1832-22 July 1907
 McCutcheon, Alice W., Oct 23,1871 Feb 26,1963
 McKinney, Bobby Joe. July 18,1942 Nov 25,1956
 Moore, Cherrington C., 1884-1926
 Moore, Hazel B., 1920
 Moore, Lois Pearl. Sept 21,1907 Aug 21,1926
 Moore, Opal J., 1918-1975
 Moore, Roxie Evans. 1881-1937
 Moses, Bessie. 1907-1973
 Moses, Lardell. 1919-1978 [Lardell Williams, wife of Eugene Wilson
 Moses]
 Moses, Rufus. d. Nov ? age 72 yrs [son of William Taylor Moses & Lucy A.
 Johns, husband of Sarah E. "Rose" Evans]
 Moses, Sarah E., 1874-1941 [Sarah E. "Rose" Evans, wife of
 Rufus Moses]
 Neff, Alexander Hamilton, 1885-1965
 Neff, Brock. Inf. Jan 11,1972
 Neff, Lacy Ervin. 1919-1967
 Neff, Lula Rosella Bennett, 1891-1972
 Neff, Mary W., Aug 14,1878 Mar 11,1958
 Neff, Paul James. 1971
 Neff, Verda Mae. 1917-1962
 Neff, William Allen. Sept 13,1877 Jan 8,1964
 Nutter, Alda Bays Dempsey. 1893-1938 [dau of James H. Dempsey
 & Eliza Arlena Evans, wife of ? Nutter]
 Nutter, Wetzel. 1922-1947 [son of Alda Bays Dempsey &
 Homer P. Nutter]
 Patton, Georgie L., Nov 5,1892 Nov 20,1979
 Patton, Gussie. d. Feb 24,1919
 Patton, Johnny. d. Apr 22,1898
 Patton, Ollen. (No dates)
 Patton, Tom. (No dates)
 Patton, Vida. d. Jan 29,1912
 Perkins, Mary Kathrine. Dec 11,1958
 Ramsey, Amanda McClung. 1879-1948 [dau o George Newman
 McClung, wife of Melbourne Ord Ramsey]

Ramsey, Bradford. 1875-1930 [son of Jacob Koontz
 Ramsey & Mary Virginia McClung, husband of Minnie H. McClung]

Ramsey, Carl. Mar 27-Apr 8,1914

Ramsey, Clinton Fisk. Nov 2,1889 sept 19,1962 [son of Jacob Koontz
 Ramsey & Mary Virginia McClung]

Ramsey, Eliza F., 1837-?912 [Eliza Frances Legg, wife of
 John Reed Ramsey]

Ramsey, florence Iolen. 1924-1965

Ramsey, gary Echols. Dec 10,1941 June 6,1962

Ramsey, Inf Twins. 1914

Ramsey, Ira S., 1884-1943

Ramsey, James Clark. May 25,1858 Oct 29,1942 [son of James Riley Ramsey
 & Jane Legg, husband of Malcena Dorsey]

Ramsey, Jane. d. Feb 7,1889 age 76 yrs 11 mos 13 days [Jane Legg, dau of
 Thomas Jesse Legg & Elizabeth Betsy Nutter, wife of James Riley Ramsey]

Ramsey, John Reed. Oct 2,1835 June 7,1910 [son of James Riley Ramsey
 & Jane Legg, husband of Eliza Frances Legg]

Ramsey, Kathleen. Apr 22,1917 Feb 5,1918

Ramsey, Malcena Dorsey. June 30,1860 Mar 14,1940 [wife of James Clark
 Ramsey]

Ramsey, Mamie Bell. June 13,1893 Feb 20,1980

Ramsey, Mary V., 1855-1938 [wife of Jacob Koontz
 Ramsey, dau of Albert Gallatin McClung & Melinda Hedrick]

Ramsey, Melbourne. 1877-1970 [son of Thomas Addison
 Ramsey & Eliza Catherine O'Dell, husband of Amanda McClung]

Ramsey, Minnie H., 1882-1965 [Minnie H. McClung, wife of
 Bradford Ramsey]

Ramsey, Nancy Jane. Sept 10,1883

Ramsey, Olice Patterson. Mar 14,1906 Dec 12,1969

Ramsey, Ouida. Nov 13,1903

Ramsey, Polina. Aug 2,1852 Nov 19,1853 [dau of James Riley Ramsey
 & Jane Legg]

Ramsey, Thomas H., Feb 8,1879 June 6,1951 [son of John Reed Ramsey
 & Eliza Frances Legg]

Ramsey, Velt Hawkins. July 29,1901 Feb 23,1966

Ramsey, William J., 1919-1923

Ramsey, William Kahu. June 20-Sept 1,1919

Shackelford, 1897-1960

Shackelford, Arthur B., 1881-1964

Shackelford, F.G., Dec 12,1834 Jan 11,1907

Shackelford, James R., 1877-1952

Shackelford, Leonard. d. Jan 17,1863 age 63 yrs 1 mth 25 days

Short, Susan E., Nov 19,1851 Sept 2,1923
 Short, W.H., Apr 14,1845 Apr 9,1919
 Starling, Nannie L., Sept 7,1887 July 22,1947
 Starling, T.J., Mar 9,1856 Feb 13,1935
 Stickler, Baby. b/d. 9 Jan 1917
 Stickler, Elizabeth A., 1875-1979
 Stickler, H.N., Jan 16,1837 July 25,1901 [husband of Mary
 Thomas McClung]
 Stickler, Lionel C., Dec 17,1904 Oct 19,1963
 Stickler, Mabel C., 1914
 Stickler, Mary Eva. Oct 22,1906 July 27,1924
 Stickler, Mary T., Sept 3,1895 Oct 14,1908
 Stickler, Nettie Alice. Oct 5,1886 June 3,1976
 Stickler, Robert H., 1912-1915
 Stickler, Thomas Dixon. Apr 12,1877 June 19,1944
 Stickler, William G., May 20,1869 June 17,1926
 Stickler. Oren. 1926-1963
 Walton, A.C., (No dates)
 Ware, Mary Elizabeth Chapman. Aug 6,1889 Aug 23,1976
 White, Jefferson L., 1911-1952
 Williams, Grant L., June 26,1865 Nov 6,1951
 Williams, Mary Jane. Aug 19,1899 June 17,1977
 Worlledge, Cecil W., 1910-1962 [son of Edward
 Thurston Worlledge & Nancy Jane Stull, husband of Veda Dell Ramsey]
 Worlledge, Edward Thurston. Sept 3,1874 July 16,1945 [son of William B. Worlledge
 & Martha Frances Shackelford]
 Worlledge, J.Robert. 1868-1959
 Worlledge, Laura Dietz. Jan 22,1872 Nov 16,1933
 Worlledge, Lydia F., Apr 25,1900 Mar 31,1922
 Worlledge, Martha F., d. Dec 8,1895 age 58 yrs 4 mos 26 days [Martha Frances
 Shackelford, wife of William B. Worlledge]
 Worlledge, Nancy Jane. Sept 22,1873 Sept 28,1960
 Worlledge, Pauline. Aug 7,1916 dec 31,1973
 Worlledge, Ruby, June 12,1896 Nov 15,1918

Mount Lookout Baptist Church Cemetery

Located off County Route 24 at Mt. Lookout.
 Transcribed by William Martin, 1999.
 [Notes] add by Al Zopp, 2001.

A.M.A. d. 1889

Amick, Mrs Kate 1841 - 1929

Arbaugh, James Emory 1938 - 1973
 B.— (Burr??)S., 1907 - 1908 next to Burr plot.
 Baker, Charles R., 1945 - 1949
 Bays, Emma 5 Mar 1895 - 12 Apr 1932
 Bays, Estaline 25 Dec 1887 - 29 Feb 1968 [Estaline Stull, wife of Lawrence L. Bays]
 Bays, Infant, no dates
 Bays, Infant, no dates
 Bays, Lawrence L., 23 Feb 1886 - 19 Dec 1946 [son of Jacob Bays & Henrietta Ramsey]
 Bennett, John C., d. 21 Dec 1859 age 32 yrs 8 mos [son of John Bennett & Catherine Quickle]
 Bennett, Sarah J., d 13 Feb 1858 age 25 yrs [wife of John C. Bennett]
 Bennett, William H., d 13 Mar 1869 age 28 yrs [William Harvey Bennett, son of John Bennett & Catherine Quickle]
 Blackburn, Judith b/d 1950
 Blake, Carroll 21 Mar 1935 - 16 Aug 1980
 Boggess, Alice 1869 - 1929
 Boggs, Babies (boys), 1954
 Bragg, Infants of J.W., No dates
 Brown, Harvey Aaron b/d 1932
 Brown, Milroy 1895 - —[spouse of Vesta McClung]
 Brown, Vesta M., 1896 - 1968 [Vesta McClung, wife of Milroy F. Brown]
 Burr, James A., 1840 - 1889 [James Allen Burr]
 Burr, Nancy A., 1848 - 1941 [Nancy Ann E. McClung, wife of James Allen Burr]
 Champ, Bib 1857 - 19— [Flavius Bibb Champe, 1857 - aft 1900]
 Champ, Bobby Lee 1930 - 1947
 Champ, Jemima S., ——— [wife of Wiatte L. Champe]
 Champ, L.J., ———
 Champ, Lony O., ———
 Champ, Mary Jane Shawver [wife of Flavius Bibb Champe, 27 Oct 1859 - Jun 19, 1929]
 Champ, Syntha 22 Aug 1823 - 29 Jan 1900 [? mother of Flavius Bibb Champe]
 Champ, Wiatte 1881 - 19— [son of Flavius Bibb Champe and Mary Jane Shawver]
 Champe, Lorton 1902 - 1981 [husband of Gladys McClung]
 Champe, Sarah Agnes 1909 - 1979
 Champe, Sybil Nancy 1868 - 1948 (wife of Theodore W. Champe)
 Champe, T.W., 1867 - 1944 (Theodore W. Champe)
 Chapman, Caleb C., 1880 - 1963
 Chapman, Dora E., 1888 - 1962
 Chapman, Elizabeth 1923 - 1924
 Chapman, John Madison 29 Mar 1930 - 24 Dec 1979
 Chapman, Lola 1879 - 1906 [wife of Caleb C. Chapman]

Chapman, Thelma Ferrell, 5 July 1931 - 18 July 1968
 Chapman, Verda L., 23 June 1900 - 10 Sept 1973 [Verda Luella McClung, wife of Willie C. Chapman (Ben)]
 Chapman, Willie C., 9 June 1900 - no dd [son of Caleb C. Chapman, husband of Verda Luella McClung]
 Cohernour, Joe L., 1880 - May 1919
 Cohernour, Sarah Sept 1884 - Dec 1956
 Collin, Eva Stull, no dates [b. feb 20, 1892 dau. of Sampson Stull and Lydia Evans, wife of W. W. Collins]
 D.M..... No dates
 Deitz, Infant of JA and Lou, no dates
 Deitz, J.A., no dates
 Deitz, Lou 1876 - 1942
 Deitz, Phillip 1947 - 1969
 Deitz, Wesley 1905 - 1982
 Dietz, Ann 1901 - No dd
 Dietz, Baby no dates
 Dietz, Conely 1914 - 1919
 Dietz, Dewey Earl 1898 - 1972 [son of George Wilson Deitz]
 Dietz, Emmitt Earl 28 Mar 1922 - 22 Dec 1942
 Dietz, Franza L., 1878 - 1963
 Dietz, G.W., 17 Jan 1852 - 12 Nov 1938 [George Wilson Deitz, son of John & Sarah Louisa McClung Deitz]
 Dietz, John 6 May 1809 - 6 Jan 1888 [husband of (1)Sarah Louisa McClung & (2)Elizabeth]
 Dietz, Leland 9 Apr 1919 - Sept 1928
 Dietz, Lottie V., 1879 - 1922
 Dietz, Mae 1884 - 1960
 Dietz, Newton H., 1880 - 1969 [son of George Wilson Deitz]
 Dietz, Orn b/d 1922
 Dietz, Otto 1 Jan 1903 - 1903 [son of J. Alderson Dietz & Victoria S. Moses]
 Dietz, Randolph 1912 - 1967 [husband of Sophia O'Dell]
 Dietz, Ruth M., 1854 - 1944 [Ruth Haseltine Evans, wife of George Wilson Evans]
 Dietz, Sarah Catherine 1862 - 1939
 Dietz, Sarah Lousie 22 May 1812 - 28 Nov 1866 [Sarah Louisa McClung, wife of John Deitz]
 Dietz, Sophis 1913 - 1982 [Sophia O'Dell, wife of Randolph Deitz]
 Dietz, Victoria S., wife of J Anderson Deitz, 11 May 1876 - 17 Apr 1908
 Dietz, William E., -1948-
 Dooley, James William 1874 - 1961
 Dooley, Rena McClung, 1882 - 1921
 Dorsey, Vivy Champ, -1933-

Dotson, Constance Lee 6 Oct 1937 - 18 Apr 1951
Drennen, Mrs. Emma, 1876 - 1940
E.W.D., Nov 1887
Evans, Minnie Ann 1892 - 1924
Evans, Alexander 12 Dec 1821 - 25 May 1904 [son of David Evans and Ruth Alderson]
Evans, Allen A., 17 June 1866, no dd [son of David Hamilton Evans and Mary Ann Moses]
Evans, Charles M., 1863 - 1946 [Charles Henry, son of David Hamilton Evans and Mary Ann Moses]
Evans, D.H., 1838 - 1918 [David Hamilton Evans, son of Alkana A. Evans and Nancy Bare]
Evans, Estelle C., 1893 - 1952 [Estelle Cora Dorsey, wife of William Hansford Evans]
Evans, Felden C., 17 Sept 1876 - 12 Jan 1893 [son of Obidish H. Evans & Mariah J. Keenan]
Evans, Guy W., 1882 - 1976 [William Guy Evans, son of David Hamilton Evans and Mary Ann Moses]
Evans, Hollie 1894 - 1922 [son of Steward Hamilton Evans & Lanetta Louisa McClung]
Evans, Icie McClung, 16 Oct 1881 - 19 Jan 1971 [Icie Halstead-McClung, wife of John Lewis Evans]
Evans, John L., 1875 - 1951 [John Lewis Evans, son of Alkana A. Evans and Minerva Catherine Dietz]
Evans, Lanie 1869 - 1952 [Lanella Louisa McClung, wife of Stewart Hamilton Evans]
Evans, Mae 1880 - 1973 [May McClung, wife of Morgan Woodson Evans]
Evans, Mariah J., d. 28 Oct 1898 age 42 yrs [Mariah J. Keenan, wife of Obidish H. Evans]
Evans, Martha E., 6 May 1874 - 13 July 1958 [possibly Martha Estaline McClung, wife of William Alexander Evans]
Evans, Mary A., 1843 - 1937 [Mary Ann Moses, wife of David Hamilton Evans]
Evans, Nancy 1815 - no dd [Nancy Bare, wife of Alkana A. Evans]
Evans, Nannie Feb 18 - June 1892
Evans, Obe H., 1852 - 1926 [Obidish H. Evans, son of William A. Evans and Sarah Skaggs]
Evans, Okey Johnson 1890 - 1961 [son of Charles Henry Evans & Sallie Caroline McClung]
Evans, Owen H., 27 Feb 1871 - 26 Nov 1938 [Son of David Hamilton Evans and Mary Ann Moses]
Evans, Paulina J., 10 Mar 1855 - 3 Dec 1881 [dau of Alexander Evans & Edna Skaggs]
Evans, S.H., 1870 - 1938 [Stewart Hamilton Evans, Son of David Hamilton Evans and Mary Ann Moses]

Evans, Sallie C., 1866 - 1938 [Sallie Caroline McClung, wife of Charles Henry Evans]
 Evans, Sarah A., 11 May 1874 - 30 Sept 1876
 Evans, W.A. Family (three blank markers)
 Evans, William A., 1870 - 1966 [possible, William Alexander Evans, husband of Martha Estaline McClung]
 Evans, William B., 22 Apr 1852 - 11 Feb 1881 [son of Alexander Evans & Edna Skaggs]
 Evans, Willis 1896 - 1913 [son of Stewart Hamilton Evans & Lanella Louisa McClung]
 Evans, Woodson 1877 - 1949 [son of Alkana A. Evans and Minerva Catherine Dietz]
 Fish, Helen F., 24 Mar 1906 - 2 Feb 1965
 Fish, Hester "Lena", 9 Dec 1883 - 3 July 1960
 Fish, James P., 24 May 1904 - 19 Mar 1953
 Fish, William E., 11 Nov 1869 - 19 Jan 1952
 Greaser, Infants, b/d 1900
 Greaser, Janie 1896 - 1911
 Greaser, Patrick b/d 1917
 Guinn, Stanley Kent -5 Apr 1960-
 Hackworth, Bobby Lee 13 Sept 1948 - 9 July 1971
 Halstead, Bessie McClung, 1882 - 1922 [Bessie Letta McClung, dau of William Arron McClung & Mary Magdalene Champ, wife of Willie D. Halstead]
 Halstead, Charlene Corky 10 Apr 1947 - 1982
 Halstead, Fleming C., 15 May 1911 - 6 Oct 1975 [son of Willie D. Halstead & Jessie Worlledge]
 Halstead, Goshorn 22 Mar 1826 - 7 Jan 1938
 Halstead, Graefe A., 1878 - 1950
 Halstead, Henrietta 1872 - 1880
 Halstead, Henry B., 1882 - 1886 son of Lewis & Priscilla
 Halstead, Ira W., 25 Jan 1921 - 13 July 1931
 Halstead, Leroy B., 11 Jan 1915 - 26 Aug 1943
 Halstead, Lewis Allen 1884 - 1967
 Halstead, Lewis O., 1847 - 1899
 Halstead, Murl W., -1884-
 Halstead, Osie Pearl 1887 - 1963
 Halstead, Priscilla 1851 -1920 [wife of Lewis Allen Halstead]
 Halstead, Virginia 1874 - 1879
 Halstead, Wallace 1879 - 1884
 Halstead, Willie D., 1880 - 1962
 Hanna, Verna V., 1910 - 1972
 Hawkins, Florence M., 1863 - 1938 [wife of Thomas P. Hawkins]
 Hawkins, France 1902 - 1922

Hawkins, Gilbert J., 1905 - 1969 [son of Thomas P. Hawkins & Florence America McClung]
 Haylette, Cora 1896 - 1918
 Hayslett, Calvin Leslie 1906 - 1962
 Hayslett, Elva Ann 1909 - 1978
 Hayslett, G.H., no dates
 Hayslett, George 29 Jan 1883 - 24 Nov 1961
 Hayslett, Louise Shaffer, 1868 - 1930
 Hayslett, Otis N., 1899 - 1967
 Hayslett, William B., -16 July 1945-
 Hayslette, Clarence Allen 1944 - 1958
 Hayslette, Henry 26 Nov 1863 - 16 Aug 1941
 Hayslette, Naomie 14 Oct 1868 - 3 Oct 1907 [wife of Henry]
 Hayslette, son of H.C, no dates
 Helmek, Forest E., no dates
 Hendrickson, Eugenia M., 1864 - 1938
 Hendrickson, George W., 1835 - 1911
 Hendrickson, Herbert L., Nov 1870 - Dec 1967
 Hendrickson, Mary E., 1837 - 1910
 Hendrickson, Missouri Sept 1874 - Aug 1941 [Missouri McClung, wife of Herbert L. Hendrickson, dau of Adamirarm Judson McClung & Lousa Jane McClung]
 Hess, Charles Edward 1937 - 1966 [son of Koren & Inez Hess]
 Hess, Francis P., 19 Nov 1957
 Hess, Homer C., 30 Dec 1904 - 14 Oct 1976
 Hess, Inez 1912 - --- [Inez McClung, wife of Koren Hess]
 Hess, Koren 1902 - 1973
 Hess, Sampson 1897 - 1939
 Hess, Samuel E., 1861 - 1943
 Hess, Shelia Ann 1952 - 1982
 Hess, Susie 19 Oct 1910 ---
 Hess, Verna Frances 13 Oct 1864 - 8 Jan 1938
 Hudleston, Charles L., Jan 1872 - 30 May 1887
 Hughes, Arnold 1926 - 1928
 Humphries, Loyd 1899 - 1971 [Loyd Nelson Humphries, son of Martin Luther Humphries & Mary Elizabeth Bennett, husband of Rosa Hayslett]
 Humphries, Rosa 1901 - 1978 [Rosa Hayslett, wife of Loyd Nelson Humphries]
 Hundley, Sybil 1906 - 1954
 Johnson, Wayne Howard -----
 Jones, George C., 1850 - 7 July 1920 [husband of Nancy Ann Evans]
 Jones, George Kermit, 10 Apr 1927 - 5 Dec 1958
 Jones, Gus B., 26 Nov 1892 - 14 Sept 1975 [son of George C. Jones & Nancy Ann Evans]

Jones, Harry D., 1899 - 1973
 Jones, Harry no dates
 Jones, Kevin -1974-
 Jones, Myrtle 1897 - 1977 [wife of Walter L. Jones, Sr.]
 Jones, Nancy Evans, 1852 - 10 Apr 1923 [wife of George C. Jones]
 Jones, Walter L., Sr. 1895 - 1979 [husband of Myrtle Shawver]
 Keenan D. Frank 1884 - 1957
 Kincaid, George W., 31 Mar 1891 - 15 June 1976
 Kincaid, Infant son of TP Kincaid & Martha Stull, d. 23 Mar 1902
 Kincaid, Laura B., 1901 - ---
 Kincaid, Martha 1877 - 1967 [wife of Thomas P. Kincaid]
 Kincaid, Martha B., 20 June 1887 - 25 May 1888
 Kincaid, Mollie V., 9 Apr 1881 - 26 Feb 1892
 Kincaid, Thomas 1874 - 1949
 Leach, B.F., 26 Mar 1863 - 21 Aug 1929
 Leach, Mellie M.M., 4 Dec 1858 - 1 Mar 1929
 Leach, Mrs Morton -----
 Legg, Charles William 14 June 1927 - 31 Aug 1979 [son of Fred Rothwell Legg and Mamie Catherine Shaffer]
 Legg, Clyde J., 1901 - 1967 [? husband of Alice E. Wood]
 Legg, Fred R., 1885 - 1958 [Fred Rothwell Legg, son of William McGinnis Legg and Mary Ann Hawkins]
 Legg, Geneva H. Halstead, 1906 - 1929
 Legg, Hattie A., 1902 - 1980
 Legg, Infant no dates [child of Fred Rothwell Legg & Mamie Catherine Shaffer]
 Legg, infant [child of Fred Rothwell Legg & Mamie Catherine Shaffer], no dates
 Legg, Mamie C., 1889 - 1962 [Mamie Catherine Shaffer, wife of Fred Rothwell Legg]
 Legg, Marion T., 1884 - 1941 [son of William McGinnis Legg]
 Legg, Pansy 6 Sept 1880 - 17 May 1966 [Pansy J. McClung, wife of Walter Hayes Legg]
 Legg, Patricia 1942 - 1943
 Legg, Sandra K., no dates
 Legg, T.N., "Ted", 8 Jan 1922 - 15 Aug 1944, killed in action, buried in France. WWII [son of Walter Hayes Legg and Pansy J. McClung]
 Legg, Thelma Lois 1 June 1919 - 11 Sept 1920 [dau. of Walter Hayes Legg and Pansy J. McClung]
 Legg, Walter H., 15 Sept 1876 - 8 Oct 1949 [son of William McGinnis Legg and Mary Ann Hawkins]
 Legg, William C., 18 Oct 1903 - 30 May 1952 [son of Walter Hayes Legg and Pansy J. McClung]
 Legg, William E., 1899 - no dates
 Martin, F.J., d. 19 July 1890

Mc..... No dates

McAllister, Festus 1896 - 1969

McClung, Aldine K., 3 Feb 1882 - 26 Jan 1954 [dau of George Newman McClung and Elizabeth Jane Evans]

McClung, Alexander 1803 - 1891 [son of William McClung II and Jane Alderson]

McClung, Amanda A., 13 Aug 1835 - 22 Oct 1875 [dau of Alexander McClung and Virginia Withrow, wife of William Arron McClung]

McClung, Amos 1871 - 1950 [son of Grandville Alderson McClung and Sarah Ann Stull, husband of Lucinda D. Evans]

McClung, Aunt E.J., 1843 - 1927

McClung, Baby, -1949-

McClung, Bitah B., 9 Feb 1884 - 1 Nov 1949

McClung, Bob No dates

McClung, Buster 4 Aug 1884 - 18 Oct 1923 [son of Adaniram Judson McClung]

McClung, C. Springston 9 Apr 1897 - 9 Dec 1955 [Clarence Springston McClung, son of Caleb Watts McClung, husband of Pearl Ramsey]

McClung, Caleb W., 12 May 1867 - 22 Nov 1943 [son of Matthew Thomas McClung, husband of Marinda Abigail McClung]

McClung, Carl 12 May 1918 - 22 Sept 1963 [son of Buster McClung & Icie M. Halstead]

McClung, Carrie J., 1898 - 1978 [Carrie J. Hawkins, wife of Milton L. McClung]

McClung, Charles W., d. 24 June 1911 age 73 yrs 3 mos 24 days

McClung, Charley 1884 - 1954 [son of George Newman McClung & Elizabeth Jane Evans]

McClung, Cranberry Joe 1855 - ---

McClung, Crosby 11 Feb 1894 - 26 Mar 1978 [son of John Henry McClung and Lucy May Shawver]

McClung, D.C., ----- [Dr. Dickinson Carpenter McClung, son of James McClung and Mary Alderson]

McClung, Dena b/d 1904

McClung, Dennie A., 19 Oct 1905 - 15 Feb 1978

McClung, Dola 1902 - 1903

McClung, Dorothy 1912 - 1915

McClung, Dr. G.A., no dates [Dr. Granville Alderson McClung, son of Dr. Dickinson Carpenter McClung and Sarah Evans]

McClung, Edna May 1870 - 1955

McClung, Elizabeth E., 1882 - 1964

McClung, Ellis Alderson 18 Dec 1864 - 12 Sept 1865 [son of Samuel Roberts McClung and Margaret R. O'Dell]

McClung, Etta Oct 1876 - Mar 1922

McClung, Fannie A., 29 Jan 1869 - 9 Aug 1900 [dau. of Samuel Roberts McClung and Margaret R. O'Dell]

McClung, Frederick Nutter, - 1944-

McClung, G.A., d. 19 Dec 1872 [George Alderson McClung, son of James McClung and Mary Alderson]

McClung, G.D., 1881 - 1958 [George David McClung, son of James Spurgeon McClung and Emma Jane Evans]

McClung, Goldia K., 9 Nov 1905 - 21 May 1979

McClung, Grover C., 15 Nov 1892 - 14 Dec 1975 [son of John Henry McClung and Lucy May Shawver, spouse of (1)Hattie Champe (2) Bertha Hypes]

McClung, Hallie 1894 - 1972 [dau of Caleb Watts McClung]

McClung, Harvey 1890 - 1949 [son of Elmore A. McClung & Sarah A. Sanger]

McClung, Hattie Champe, 25 July 1900 - 28 July 1939 [wife of Grover C. McClung, dau of Theodore W. Champe and Sybil Nancy ?]

McClung, Helen 1897 - 1964 [Helen Wood, dau of James Harrison Wood & Livora McClung, wife of Joseph M. McClung]

McClung, Henry D., 13 Dec 1907 - 3 Sept 1967 [son of Caleb Watts & Marinda Abigail McClung]

McClung, Ida P., 26 Nov 1894 - 6 May 1978 [Ida P. Deitz, wife of Kelley Malcom McClung]

McClung, Infant of Joe and Helen, No dates [Joseph M. McClung & Helen Wood]

McClung, Ira D., 19 June 1877 - 15 Sept 1970 [son of George Newman McClung and Elizabeth Jane Evans]

McClung, James C., d. 15 Apr 1875 age 58 yrs 3 mos 23 days [son of James McClung and Mary Alderson]

McClung, James D., son of Noah & Ethel 1933 - 1979

McClung, Jay R., 1895 - no dd [son of Charles Allen McClung & Mary Lewis Champ]

McClung, Jeanette Bibb, 1834 - 1878 [wife of Marshall McClung]

McClung, Joe 23 Mar 1890 - 5 Jan 1970 [Joseph M. McClung, son of Marshall McClung & Angenette Sadler]

McClung, John 1858 - 1919 [John Henry McClung, son of John McClung and Martha McGraw]

McClung, Jr., 1914 - 1915

McClung, Kelly M., 22 Oct 1896 - --- [son of Matthew Thomas McClung & Rebecca A. M. Evans]

McClung, Kenna 12 Oct 1880 - 7 Mar 1903 son of WA & MM

McClung, Labon 18 Jan 1881 - 26 Oct 1965 [son of Granville A. McClung & Sarah Stull]

McClung, Lizzie Bays, 1882 - --- [wife of Charles McClung]

McClung, Lora N., -1904- [wife of Morris F. McClung]

McClung, Louisa Jane 1842 - 1921 [Louisa Jane McClung, wife of Rev. Adaniram Judson McClung]

McClung, Lucinda 1874 - 1967 [Lucinda D. Evans, wife of Amos McClung]

McClung, Lucinda 30 Sept 1814 - 18 Aug 1886 [Lucinda Burr, wife of James Coggin McClung]

McClung, Lula Bays --- - ---

McClung, M.E., wife of NA 10 Dec 1858 - 25 Oct 1926

McClung, Margaret 5 May 1845 - 25 Nov 1920 [Margaret R. O'Dell, wife of Samuel Roberts McClung]

McClung, Marinda A., 26 Dec 1865 - 25 Dec 1940 [Marinda Abigail McClung, wife of Caleb Watts McClung]

McClung, Marshall 1830 - 1912 [son of John Monroe McClung and Nancy McClung, spouse of Jeanette Bibb]

McClung, Martha 17 Dec 1879 - 21 Oct 1906 [Martha Jane Evans, 1st wife of A. Sampson McClung]

McClung, Martin 1859 - 1942 [son of Louis A. McClung and Mary G. Hendrickson]

McClung, Mary 13 May 1787 - 13 May 1870 [Mary Alderson, wife of James McClung]

McClung, Mary J., d. 25 Feb 1880, age 14 yrs 10 mos 24 days [dau of George Newman McClung and Elizabeth Jane Evans]

McClung, Mary Louisa 11 May 1884 - 7 Sept 1977

McClung, Michael P., 6 Mar 1948 ---

McClung, Milton Lee 1900 - 1970 [son of Charles Allen McClung & Octavia McKenny]

McClung, Morris F., 1904 - 1976 [son of Charles Allen McClung & Octavia McKenny]

McClung, Mrs Margaret, -----[b. May 1845 d. 26 Nov 1920, wife of Samuel Roberts McClung]

McClung, N.M., d. Mar 18, ---

McClung, Nancy E., 1866 - 1945

McClung, Nash J., 1901 - 1957 [son of Marion Edward McClung & Etta Cornella Halstead]

McClung, Nettie, age 63 No dates given

McClung, Newt A., July 1859 - no dd [son of William Wallace McClung and Sarah Elizabeth Evans]

McClung, Octavia, 1869 - 1941 [Octavia McKenny, wife of Charles Allen McClung]

McClung, Orpha E., 1884 - 1976 [Orpha E. Bays, wife of Laban McClung]

McClung, Paul H., 15 June 1908 - 11 June 1962 [son of Charles Allen McClung & Octavia McKenny]

McClung, Reginald A., 17 Oct 1922 - 16 Dec 1927

McClung, Rev A.J., 1842 - 1934 [Rev. Adaniram Judson McClung, son of Alexander McClung and Jennie Withrow]

McClung, Rev. Charles A., 1862 - 1944 [son of Rev. Adaniram Judson McClung and Louisa Jane McClung]

McClung, S.A., no dates

McClung, Samuel R., 1843 - 1931 [Samuel Roberts McClung, son of George Alderson McClung and Abigail D. Callison]

McClung, Samuel Ray 1888 - 1964 [son of Samuel Roberts McClung and Margaret O'Dell]

McClung, Snyder son of WA & MM 16 Apr 1888 - 21 Feb 1903

McClung, Straucy F., 1902 - no dd [Straucy F. Plummer, wife of Jay R. McClung]

McClung, Uncle C.N., 1841 - 1925

McClung, Virgil 1907 - 1928 [son of Laban McClung and Orpha E. Bays]

McClung, Virginia 1806 - 1889 [Virginia Withrow, wife of Alexander McClung]

McClung, W.A., 31 May 1844 - 24 Sept 1912 [William Arron McClung, son of James Coggin McClung & Lucinda Burr]

McClung, Willie E., 11 Sept 1891 - 17 Oct 1915 [son of Caleb Watts McClung]

McCutcheon, Mary Hattie 1859 - 1943

McCutcheon, Thomas Oscar 1864 - 1940

Moore, Monroe M., 1900 - 1959

Moses, Arthur 1883 - 1948 [son of James Allen Moses & Paulina Catherine McClung]

Moses, Charles Hayes 1877 - 1954 [son of William Taylor Moses and Lucy A. Johns]

Moses, Frank L., 21 June 1889 - 3 Jan 1960 [son of James Allen Moses and Pauline Catherine McClung]

Moses, James A., 1850 - 1932 [son of William Taylor Moses and Mary Adaline Persinger]

Moses, Louis J. Evans, 1884 - 1958 [dau of Alkana Griff Evans and Minerva Catherine Dietz, wife of Charles Hayes Moses]

Moses, Lucinda A., 1876 - 1958 [dau of James Allen Moses and Paulina Catherine McClung]

Moses, Madaline, 11 Mar 1896 - 19 Nov 1913 [wife of Frank L. Moses]

Moses, Mamie Jane 1900 - 1969 [dau of Charles Hayes Moses and Leviria F. Dooley]

Moses, O.E., 12 Apr 1914 - 23 Apr 1917 [son of Charles Hayes Moses and Louisa Jane Evans]

Moses, Perlina C., d. 31 Jan 1891 age 38yrs [b. May 27, 1852, wife of James Allen Moses]

Myers, Adam 1855 - 1948

Myers, Betty Ann 1880 - 1956

Myers, Della Lee 1932 - ----

Myers, Elvin 10 Aug 1902 - 4 Feb 1913

Myers, George A., 20 Feb 1911 - 8 May 1961

Myers, Marvin Jr., -----

Myers, Marvin Sr., -----

Myers, Melvin B., -----

O'Dell, Dyer H., 21 Jan 1873 - 13 may 1913 [son of William H. O'Dell Jr. and Melcena E. Shawver]

O'Dell, Robert S.C., son of S.T. & LA, 10 Dec 1899 - 28 July 1900

O'Dell, Sallie C., 30 July 1871 - 23 Mar 1951 [Sarah Catherine McClung, wife of Dyer H. O'Dell]

O'Neal, Isabel 1900 - ---

O'Neal, James C., 1899 - 1970

Osborne, Harry D., 31 Apr 1914 - 16 Nov 1938

Osborne, Philip H., 1916 - 1963

Patton, Elsie Rebecca 1887 - 1927

Patton, Henrietta No dates

Patton, May L., 23 May 1916 - 10 Aug 1919

Prater, Morgan E., 1913 - 1967

Ramsey, Cecilla b/d 1883 [dau of Jacob Koontz Ramsey & Mary Virginia McClung]

Reed, James M. Sr., 1880 - 1962

Richards, L.H., 1858 - 1927

Rogers, Amanda Evans 1878 - 1905

Rogers, Rhoda Faye 1934 - 1964

Shackelford, Lucy 5 Aug 1807 - 25 June 1880 [wife of Rev. Caleb Shackelford]

Shackelford, Rev. C., 28 Oct 1802 - 17 Oct 1892 [Rev. Caleb Shackelford]

Shaffer, A. Chester 8 Nov 1898 - 31 Oct 1966

Shaffer, C. Clayton 1864 - 1944 [Christopher Clayton Shaffer, spouse of Dorcas A. McClung, son of Joseph Shaffer & Mary Francis McClung]

Shaffer, Charles A., 29 Jan 1896 - 6 Jan 1966 [son of Christopher Clayton Shaffer]

Shaffer, Delphia C., 1902 - 1964 [dau of John McClung & Rella ?]

Shaffer, Dorcas A. McClung, 1866 - 1951 [dau of Rev. Charles William McClung and Mary C. Amick, wife of Christopher Clayton Shaffer]

Shaffer, Eddie 1893 - 1918 [son of Christopher Clayton Shaffer & Dorcas Ann McClung]

Shaffer, Elizabeth, d. 25 Oct 1886 age 63 yrs 6, [wife of Thomas G. Shaffer] mos 14 days

Shaffer, Eunice F., 1927 - 1977

Shaffer, Fred 1893 - 1979 [son of Christopher Clayton Shaffer & Dorcas Ann McClung]

Shaffer, James R., 1886 - 1974

Shaffer, Joseph A., 22 Mar 1838 - 5 Dec 1911

Shaffer, Lanty B., 25 May 1915 - 15 Jan 1953

Shaffer, Leancy 20 Mar 1904 - 15 Dec 1976 [son of Christopher Clayton Shaffer & Dorcas Ann McClung]

Shaffer, Mary Lee 1904 - 1976

Shaffer, Mattie M., 30 June 1913 - no dates

Shaffer, Maunie E., 1894 - 1978

Shawver, Bess -----[Bessie Frances Stull, wife of Caleb Grandison Shawver]

Shawver, C.G., 1874 - 1960 [Caleb Grandison Shawver, son of Thomas Howard Smitson Shawver and Lucy A. Shaffer]

Shawver, Hilbert ——
 Shawver, Judson Hubert 1903 - 1933 [son of Caleb Grandison Shawver and Bessie Francis Stull]
 Shawver, Zeba 1893 - 1908 [dau of Caleb Grandison Shawver and Bessie Francis Stull]
 Shawver, Zeda —— [dau of Caleb Grandison Shawver and Bessie Francis Stull]
 Skaggs, ——
 Skaggs, Callie 1865 - 1948
 Skaggs, Clara B., 24 Feb 1892 - 25 Dec 1956
 Skaggs, Della d. Jan 1892 - age 9 yrs - mos 15days
 Skaggs, G., ——
 Skaggs, J.C., ——
 Skaggs, J.O., ——
 Skaggs, Lillie Nora 19 Apr 1881- 15 July 1948
 Skaggs, Lydia A., 8 Apr 1867 - 30 Dec 1893 [dau of David Hamilton Evans and Mary Ann Moses, wife of R.C. Skaggs]
 Skaggs, Ophelia M., d. 3 Jan 1893, dau of R.L., age 5 mos
 Skaggs, Ora 31 Jan 1891 - 17 July 1961
 Skaggs, Robert H., ——
 Skaggs, Susie 1873 - 1950
 Smith, Charley 1868 - 1945
 Smith, Delia Francis 1881 - 1958
 Smith, Grace M. Moore, 1909 - 1974
 Stickler, Daniel ——
 Stiffler, Regis M., 1925 - 1974
 Strickland, Fannie 1892 - 1971
 Strickland, George W., 1892 - 1956
 Stull, Andrew J., d. Sept 1881 age 62 yrs
 Stull, Baby of Walter E. & Shirley, 1943
 Stull, Eunace V., 4 Mar 1843 - 10 May 1892 [Eunice V. Evans, wife of William Allen Stull]
 Stull, Henry Lewis 20 Sept 1884 - 31 Oct 1957 [son of Sampson Lee Stull and Lydia Susan Evans]
 Stull, Lydia Evans 1847 - —— [Lydia Susan Evans, wife of Sampson Lee Stull, dau. of Alkana Griff Evans and Nancy Bare]
 Stull, Margaret E., 11 Sept 1887 - 16 June 1971 [Margaret E. Shawver, wife of Henry Lewis Stull]
 Stull, Sampson I., 21 Apr 1845 - 4 Aug 1907 [husband of Ruth Catherine McClung, son of Jacob Stull and Margaret Bennett]
 Sullivan, Goldie Pigeon, 1897 - 1976 [Goldie Pigeon McClung, wife of Mr. Sullivan]
 Thomas, Baby ——
 Thomas, C.A., d. 16 Feb 1884

Thomas, M.A., d. 15 June 1884
 Tomlinson, Clara 1906 - 1934 [dau of Rev. Thomas H. Tomlinson and Sarah Adelaide McClung]
 Tomlinson, Maudie 1899 - 1916 [dau of Rev. Thomas H. Tomlinson and Sarah Adelaide McClung]
 Tomlinson, Rev. Thomas H., 1853 - 1917 [Thomas Henry, son of Rev. Thomas Tomlinson & Catherine Farley, husband of Sarah Adelaide McClung]
 Tomlinson, Sarah Adelaide McClung, 1866 - 1936 [wife of Rev. Thomas Henry Tomlinson, dau of George Newman McClung & Elizabeth Jane Evans]
 Tulley, Walter McVey 1899 - 1969
 Underwood, Claude Oct 1882 - 19 Aug 1889
 Underwood, Delbert F., 1943 - 1950
 Underwood, Emory W., 16 Aug 1896 - 30 Dec 1964 USArmy WWII
 Underwood, Evaline Shaffer, 19 Aug 1861 - 15 Aug 1928
 Underwood, Gertrude C., 1895 - 1976
 Underwood, Henry A., 30 Mar 1900 - 22 Nov 1955 KY Pvt WWI
 Underwood, Hubert Cecil 20 Apr 1903 - 6 Oct 1979
 Underwood, James 21 Apr 1854 - 14 Feb 1934
 Underwood, O.G., "Pete", 4 Nov 1923 - 18 June 1957
 Underwood, Rufus V., 1887 - 1970
 Underwood, William F., 1893 - 1974
 Wade, David ——
 Warburton, Etta R., 1884 - 1938 [Etta Ruth McClung, wife of George C. Warburton]
 Warburton, Grover C., 1888 - 1971
 Warburton, Grover C., 8 May 1918 - 30 June 1962 WWII Ohio Sgt., Co. B Med Bn.
 Wilmoth, Harry J., 1905 - 1952
 Wilmoth, Minnie B., 1902 - 1981
 Wood, Burton, Sept 1908 - no other dates [son of James Harrison Wood & Livora McClung]
 Wood, Robert June 1940 - no other dates
 Worlledge, ——
 Worlledge, Rebecca 20 Jan 1853 - 22 May 1920 [Rebecca Henderson McClung, wife of William Caleb Worlledge]

The Hitts

Germana Settlers

Due to the prominence of Lt. Governor Alexander Spotswood in American history, much was known of his involvement with the establishment of the Germana Settlement, but little of the German Settlers who were brought to this area with the First Colony of 1714, the Second Colony of 1717, and later Colonies. During the past years, the Germana Foundation has conducted continuing research regarding these families and their descendants. Through these efforts, significant historic data has been obtained regarding these families who bravely traveled to a new country leaving many of their friends and family behind. Their courage and determination to find a better life for themselves can be shown through the large number of prominent families who have grown from this brave struggle.

PETER HITT - - - was he - - - PETER HEIDE ?

On occasion I have been known to comment on the ancestry of Peter Hitt which is used by many family researchers; an ancestry which in my opinion is mostly conjecture and one that has not been proven. It continues to be repeated even though there are no facts or documents to support its use. Perhaps a discussion of the published information will assist in setting the records straight.

But, before that, I wonder why Jesse Martin HITT, an early HITT historian (1852-1931) is not even mentioned in any Germana Foundation publications. He is, to say the least, conspicuous by his absence. I make the above comments because Jesse Martin HITT was an early Hitt family historian (1852-1931). Jesse was State Librarian for the State of Washington, Olympia, WA. His large volume of Hitt notes, letters and genealogical charts are stored at the Library. The Library was asked, in late 1992, to copy the materials, but the request was refused, based upon the quantity of data involved. One researcher, Maurice R. Hitt, Jr. of Dunnellon, FL did obtain copies of the material at an earlier date. His knowledge of Jesse's collection is reflected herein.

Starting at the beginning, Germana Record No. 1 published articles

on three families and their descendants: Peter Hitt, John Joseph Martin, and Tillman Weaver; all 1714 immigrants to Germanna. The articles indicate that these families along with nine other families came from Nassau-Siegen, Germany. Germanna Record No. 1 is a good source of records of marriages, tithable, deeds, wills, etc., however, the discussion on the ancestry of Peter Hitt is mostly conjecture. Take, for example the opening paragraph on Peter Hitt:

"According to documents in the possession of Mr. Moultrie Hitt, an attorney of Washington D.C., Peter Hitt was born in Nassau-Siegen, Germany, in 1683."

This is stated, I suppose, as proof of Peter Hitt's place and time of birth when, in fact, it is nothing more than conjecture on the part of the author.

What about Mr. Moultrie Hitt? After a little research it was found that Moultrie Hitt was a judge and an avid family historian. The "documents in his possession", referred to in Germanna Record No. 1, are mostly correspondence between Moultrie and other early family researchers including Jesse Martin Hitt. And, at the time, Jesse was most likely quoting from the Kemper Genealogy (Genealogy of the Kemper Family in the United States, by Willis M. Kemper, Chicago, 1899). To bring this subject full circle, we can draw from a letter to Jesse Martin Hitt from Reubin Fishback dated in October 1927. In this letter Reubin stated:

"Prof. W. J. Hinkle spent a month in Siegen, Germany and while there ran across some records that he submitted to me (Reubin). These dealt with Heite." It seems that Utterbach, Hinkle, Kemper, Fishback, and probably many others swapped notes and quoted from these notes in their articles. Reubin also mentions, in his letter to Jesse Martin Hitt:

"Herman Utterbach, son of John Utterbach of Druppach, married Anna Catherine, daughter of Herman Heite at Druppach, 24 Feb. 1711. This, Reubin says, shows that the Hitts lived in the vicinity of Siegen at the time the colony departed from Germany for Virginia in 1713." Again, here is an association of the surname Heite with the surname Hitt with no explanation and no proof that such an association is proper, which

contributes to the confusion about the relationship of the Heite and Hitt families. Prof. Hinkle also tried to define the Heite family in an early published article, (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 1933, Article on the 1714 Germanna Colony) in which he "confused Peter Hitt of the 1714 Virginia Colony with his uncle, Peter, who was born in 1665, so gives no account of Jacob Heite, . . .".

What about the reference to "Anna Catherine". If she is a Hitt, what happened to her? Did she also go to Virginia? What is her relationship with Peter Heite, if any.

The name Heite was first introduced in the Kemper Genealogy and it has been widely disseminated as the English "for a person who lived on or near a heath". English? Reference to a good German dictionary gives the following (The New Cassell's German Dictionary, Funk & Wagnalls, A Division of Readers Digest, Inc., New York):

Heide, f., heath, moorland, moor; . . .

Heide, m., heathen or pagan; . . .

It is interesting to note that there is no word in this dictionary for "Heite" indicating that this spelling is probably not German in origin. Of course, no such word exists in our English dictionaries. If other proof were in evidence, I could forgive the use of "t" for "d" especially since "d" in the German language is pronounced like our English "t". However, I believe that the most confusion is caused by:

1. first, the fact that Hitt is not phonetically similar to Heite in the English language nor the German language, and
2. I have yet to find any record of the surname Heite or Heide (another confusion factor) in America that relates or refers to Peter Hitt or any other Hitt family; and
3. Research of the IGI at an FHC, shows that the name Hitt can be found in German records as early as 1707 and as late as 1881; and these people are found in various sections of Germany.
4. The IGI mistakenly lists the surname Heide with a number of other surnames that are not phonetically similar in German to Hitt, such as: Hitte, Hidde, Hiet, Hiede, etc.; names that occur in the IGI with dates

as early as 1634.

Germana Record No. 1 continues, in the fifth paragraph, with the confusion. Here Mr. Holtzclaw notes that he found tax lists for the year 1624 for the villages of Trupbach and Seelbach: "The tax-list of 1624 shows the following men named Heite: (1) Hans Heite . . . (2) Jost Heite; (3) Jacob Heite; (4) a second and younger Jacob Heite"

Hans and Jost Heite are most likely Hans and Jost Hite that have been profusely documented in American genealogical reviews. Here the names are phonetically the same in the English language. Mr. Holtzclaw continues his conjecture, which is his prerogative, stating that: "It is not improbable that the Hitts or Heites of Rehbach (Peter Heite's family) were related to these Heites" Not improbable?

Germana Record No. 5 (Ancestry and Descendants of the Nassau-Siegen Immigrants to Virginia, 1714 - 1750, by B. C. Holtzclaw, 1965), another excellent source of basic information on the 1714 colonists, also tries to relate Peter Hitt and Peter Heide/Heide. Mr. Holtzclaw continues the confusion when he states:

"In my article on the "Little Fork Colony from Nassau-Siegen", I tried to determine the identity of these 42 persons. My conclusions at the time seem still to be valid, except for the following corrections:

(2) Peter Hitt's first wife, Mary Elisabeth Freundenberg, was born at Ferndorf in 1674, was apparently older than her husband, and was 40 years old in 1714. She was too old to have been the mother of Peter's six children, all born in Virginia. Elizabeth, wife of Peter Hitt in 1724, who came over in 1714 also, must have been his second wife, married after coming to Virginia. She was most probably Elizabeth, b. 1689, daughter of the immigrant, Harman Utterback."

Mr. Holtzclaw evidently felt that he had to find a woman, named Elizabeth, that could have been the mother of Peter Hitt's children. He offers no proof, no sources, and very little to support his conclusion that: Peter Hitt is identical with Peter Heite who married Maria Liesbeth

Freundenberg in 1707. It is obvious that he was uncomfortable with any conclusion that names Maria Liesbeth as the mother of Peter's children. He, therefore, chose an Elizabeth from the original colony and names her as the mother of Peter's children; without proof. There are no records to support a first or second marriage of Peter Hitt, except that he must have been married because he had six children by a wife named "Elizabeth".

Later, in Germanna Record No. 5, Mr. Holtzclaw gives names to the 42 people that were placed at Germanna 1714. He states that:

"The constituency of the 1714 group at the time of their arrival in Virginia in April, 1714, was probably as follows:

.....

Hitts - Peter Hitt, b. ca. 1680-83, from Rehbach, near Caan-Marienborn, just east of Siegen in the Catholic section of Siegen, and his first wife, Maria Elizabeth Freudenberg, b. 1674, with no children, though married in 1707.

Finally, in the first paragraph of Germanna Record No. 5, Chapter 11, which is devoted to the Hitt family, Mr. Holtzclaw attempts a disclaimer of previous statements. He states:

"As we shall see at the end of this section, the ancestry of Peter Hitt, the 1714 colonist, is more uncertain than that of most of the other Nassau-Siegen immigrants to Virginia. However, it still appears that he was connected with Heites of Rehbach near Kaan, just east of Siegen in the Catholic part of the Country."

We now have a disclaimer which recognizes the real probability that Peter Hitt and Peter Heide/Heite are not one and the same person.

If we are to assume that Peter Hitt and Peter Heide are identical, we find that there is a period of seven years, 1707 - 1714, in which there are no references or records of either Peter Hitt or Peter Heite. What happened during these seven years. Did he have children? Did he work in the mines or was he a farmer? Could he have been an early immigrant to England?

There is no proof that Peter had two wives, no death record for Maria Liesbeth Freudenberg, and no subsequent marriage to a second wife. Because of this lack of proof, my personal belief is that Peter Hitt

and Peter Heite are not the same person and that there are too many problems which won't allow even "a good guess at Peter Hitt's ancestry." The only assumptions we can justify are that: Peter Hitt was German, he came to the Virginia colony in 1714, he had a wife named Elizabeth, and that he and his wife Elizabeth had six children in Virginia.

Post Script:

This article was not written to criticize the Memorial Foundation or its publications. I state again, that Germanna Record No. 1 and No. 5 are excellent sources of data on the HITT family.

Further, this discussion was not written to promote the work of Jesse Martin Hitt over any other early Hitt researchers. Many errors have been found in Jesse's work and I am sure if he were alive today and had access to the data now available, he would admit to those errors. But Jesse's collection does give us some insight into the interaction of and collaboration between early Hitt family historians. I have suggested to the Memorial Foundation that they might be more successful than I was in obtaining the Jesse Martin Hitt Collection from the Washington State Library. I believe this collection would be an asset to the Foundation, and that the Foundation is the organization that should be holding and preserving this collection for use by future Hitt family researchers.

I obtained a copy of the group sheets prepared by Jesse Martin Hitt that are located in the Los Angeles Public Library. This material was entered into a computer program and copies can be made available.

Earl J. Hitt

15718 Callender Court

Chesterfield, Missouri 73017-7306

Internet: earl_hitt@msn.com

Home Page: <http://www.geocities.com/heartland/prairie/3596>

The McClungs

History of Greenbrier County, J. R. Cole, Lewisburg, WV 1917, p. 264-267
THE McCLUNG FAMILY. (By James W. McClung.)

The McClung family is of Scotch descent. Its history begins in the time of Agricola, the Roman emperor who found in them a foe among the Grampian Hills of Scotland, which successfully resisted his further progress in that direction. It was a foe who had won their spurs in the days of Wallace and Bruce at the time they had won their independence from the English crown. In the days of John Knox they did defiance to tyrants and vindicated their belief that king and queen were amenable to law and could not enslave and oppress their subjects with impunity.

As a clan belonging to the Scotch race, the McClungs were of a Romanized Britton stock and from whence its Celtic blood. It obtained from occasional intermarriages with other races its Saxon and Teutonic blood. These racial characteristics had strongly blended into a composite whole before emigrations were made by any of them to Ireland, and from that source came the Scotch-Irish Americans of the present day. No blending of the Scotch-Irish races by intermarriage ever occurred to any great extent. The native Irish are zealous Roman Catholics, the Scotch are equally Protestant, and on account of religious intolerance and persecution, the Scotch left their country for Ireland, when, because of unity of faith, they were called Scotch-Irish, there not being a drop of Irish blood, however, in their Scotch veins.

The race from which the McClungs of Greenbrier county came left for their descendants an immortal legacy in the memory of their heroic faith and deeds. They are preeminently a liberty-loving race, as has been attested by their blood on many a field of battle. The name is found on the muster roll of every war in the history of our Nation; a large list is given in the registry of our higher educational institutions and a greater list still on the registries of our churches. The earliest known record of the McClung family is located in Galloway, Scotland. Tradition says that three McClungs, James, John and Robert, left Scotland on account of religious persecution and settled in Ulster, Ireland. That was in 1690. They were Presbyterians of the true blue-blood type.

The first of the family to come to America, so far as known, was Thomas. He settled first in Christiana, Pa., in 1729. About the year 1731 John McClung landed in Boston with an aunt and settled in Brookfield, Mass. That was in 1734. He moved from there to Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, about the year 1740. His father, whose name was James, came with his family, the mother and eight children. In the year 1742 they moved to Border Grant, in Augusta county, now Rockbridge county, Virginia.

I. John McClung, born in Scotland, emigrated to Ireland in 1690, but little is known of his history. (See history of Greenbrier McClungs.)

II. John McClung was born in Ireland, came to America and settled in Rockbridge county, Virginia. He married Rebecca Stuart. Died 1788.

Captain Samuel McClung was born in 1744, died in April, 1806. He emigrated from Rockbridge county, Virginia, to Greenbrier county at the beginning of the Revolutionary war and served in the quartermaster's department during the war. He lived on Muddy creek near the Blue Sulphur Springs. He was the last man wounded by the Indians in this section of the State. They shot the queue off his wig. One Indian pressed him until they came to a creek, and now it was a case of life or death, as the creek was wide enough it would seem to prevent his escape; but summoning all his strength, and with a desperate bound, he leaped clear over. It was a wonderful leap and it so disheartened the Indian that he abandoned the chase. Capt. Samuel McClung married in Augusta county, Virginia, Rebecca Bourland, born 1749, died October 8, 1825. He and his wife are buried near Smoot, this county.

Joseph McClung, born July 12, 1776, married Elizabeth Ellis, October 14, 1800. They lived near Blue Sulphur Springs. He died July 7, 1850. She died December 30, 1861.

Madison McClung, born June 30, 1809, died June 10, 1874. He married Margaret Lamb Hanna, February 8, 1838. Mrs. McClung's mother was a McNeel and her grandmother was a Lamb of the Maryland family. Mr. McClung was a farmer and a very popular man. He served as sheriff of the county from 18~ to 1848.

William Washington McClung was born February 22, 1846. He married Mary Genevieve Putney (born January 31, 1850), October, 1875. He served in the Confederate army during the Civil war, is a farmer and

owns a large farm near Hughart, this county.

James W. McClung was born near Charleston, W. Va., May 13, 1880. He was educated in the public schools and at the Lewisburg Academy. In 1904 he was elected assessor of the Upper district and held that position until 1909. He was then in the sheriff's office for four years. In 1912 he was elected assessor of Greenbrier county and filled that position until 1917. In 1913 Mr. McClung married Miss Minnie Pugh, of Hyattsville, Md., and now resides in Lewisburg, W. Va. Two children, Virginia and James W., Jr., came of this union.

The origin of the name McClung is a matter of conjecture. Some authorities derive the name from McClau, and if that is correct the lineage is traceable to Gilean, or McGilean, who dwelt in Lorn and who fought in the battle of Lam, and whose name signifies a servant of St. John. Mac, the Celtic prefix meaning son of, Gille meaning servant and a contraction of "iahan" meaning John the Saint. Hence son of the servant of John the Saint is the full meaning of the name.

There is a greater probability, however, that the original name was Lung. The Celtic prefix Mac, abbreviated to Mc and a doubling of the "C", resulted in the present form.

The name McClung appears in a list of names collected by Lord Stair and published in Patronymic Brittanica under the title of seven hundred specimens of Celtic aristocracy.

Morlunda -

Stately Morlunda stands surrounded by hundreds of acres of bluegrass, its white walls silhouetted against the sky, the outline softened by beautiful maple trees grown old with the house and reaching far above its roof. About four miles west of Lewisburg, and facing the narrow road leading to Bunker's Hill, this most distinctive house in the county is in plain view of the Midland Trail (U.S. Rt 60) and presents a harmonious picture in green and white.

The name of McClung is legion in Greenbrier County. It was John McClung II who left Ireland for America in 1720, settling: near Natural Bridge, Virginia. In 1730 he married Rebecca Stuart, and it is from their family of ten children that the seven sons, who located in various sections of Greenbrier, originated. One of these, your great grandfather, **Captain Samuel McClung I** (born 1744, died 1806), was an officer in the

Virginia Militia during the Revolutionary War. He moved to Greenbrier in 1765, locating near Blue Sulphur Springs, not far from the Campaign bridge. He is credited with being the 1st man in the county to be wounded by an Indian. When discovered by the savages, he was loading logs some distance from his cabin. They shot at him from ambush and injured him slightly, the bullet grazing his head and cutting off his queue. He was able to escape down the mountain, however, and by making a spectacular leap across a wide creek which the Indians feared to attempt, escaped to his cabin.

In 1769 he married, your great grandmother, Rebecca Bourland, and like his father before him, had a family of ten children, the youngest of whom was Colonel Samuel McClung II, builder of Morlunda. Samuel II was born in the county in 1790. He was twice married, first to Elizabeth Crawford, to whom were born two children--Sarah Anne, who married Samuel B. Findley, and Mary Jane, who married Daniel McNeil. The second marriage was to Elizabeth A. Pearis, by whom he had five children-- James Harvey, who married Bettie E. Lunsford; John Andrew, who married Mary E. Burdette; Martha Lewis, who married Robert J. Porterfield (he having previously married her sister, Elizabeth Catherine, "Kate," who died in 1873); and Augustus, who married Mary Ruffner.

James Peebles secured a patent from the Commonwealth of Virginia in 1788 for 232 acres of land on the waters of Milligan Creek, and it was from his executors in 1822 that Colonel Samuel McClung purchased the property now known as "Morlunda".

After Colonel McClung's death, his extensive lands were divided among his children, Morlunda being assigned to the son John A. and the daughter Martha Porterfield, jointly, in 1875. Two years later John A. McClung conveyed his interest to the Porterfields, who, with their family, lived there until 1890, when the property was conveyed to Sarah E. Knapp, who owned it until her death. Her son, Mason, then occupied it until 1934, when the farm was purchased by Mr. Oscar Nelson, of Charleston, W. Va. who gave it the name of his native village in Sweden, "Morlunda," meaning "rolling ground."

It was on this land, paralleling the old route of the James River and Kanawha Turnpike, that Colonel McClung grew rich raising fine horses, a location chosen not only because of its bluegrass, but by reason of its

accessibility to the well-traveled turnpike east and west, convenient not only to prospective buyers but in getting the horses to the markets.

The McClungs must all have appreciated good horses, for it is said at the time of the Civil War there were two companies, the "Greenbrier Swifts" and the "Nicholas Grays," which contained thirty-two McClungs, "all riding the finest horses in General Lee's Army".

It was in 1827-28 that Colonel McClung built his handsome home. Being a lavish and generous spender and entertainer, he spared no expense in its construction, which even at that early date must have been very costly. Built of brick burned on the site, the work contracted for by the splendid brickmason, John W. Dunn, the walls are several courses thick. The deep cornice trim of the house is also of brick, as well as that of the outbuildings. The outside brick chimneys were very wide at the bottom, narrowing gradually as far as the center, where they continue straight to the top. The interior woodwork, exceptionally fine, is all artistically hand-carved and of solid walnut, the work doubtless done by Conrod Burgess and the men he had trained, one of whom, Wm. Judy, was especially skillful.

The plan of the house follows the generally accepted arrangement of the best houses of this region, a plan which had repeatedly proved successful and most nearly met the needs of the owners. A long facade, with wing extending in the rear, the large round white painted brick columns supporting the two-story portico with its good design of railing in the attractive Chinese Chippendale pattern, alternated with round low posts; the long, deep-set, small-paned windows with screen shutters; the beautiful entrance with fan-shaped window above; and the towering chimneys at each end of the house as well as in the rear wing--all these features contributed to a general effect of beauty and dignity.

The scale of the interior is so expansive that those who enter feel rather diminutive in comparison. For example, the heavy six-paneled front door measures forty-six inches in width and is about two inches thick. This, like all the other doors, is put together with wooden pegs, as is the lovely paneled casing around and over each doorway. The original large brass box locks and knobs imported from England are on all the doors. An amusing detail is the old pewter pull-knob door bell, still intact, operated by chain and pulley which rings a little bell fastened to the door

casing by a curved piece of metal. All this complicated mechanism is on the inside of the door casing.

The entrance is into a long hall, with another door at the opposite end, and an impressive curving stairway measuring fifty-one and a half inches in width extends the entire way to the attic. The treads and round handrail of the stairs are still the natural walnut, though the spindles, which are square and fairly wide apart, spaced two to each step, have been painted. The door casing is hand-carved in fan design. A small door opens into the usual storage space under the stairs.

The door casings are reeded and finished at the corners with carved ornamentation. The ceilings, particularly on the first floor, are extremely high, and the great almost square rooms to the right and left of the hallway are about twenty-one by nineteen feet. The mantels are very large and tall, a little over nine feet long, and supported by columns. They are hand-carved, with sunburst medallions and slanted hatching, and are very distinguished. Around these rooms and the hall and up the stairs, extends a low horizontal paneled wainscot, which carries the same slanted hatching as the mantel decoration.

In the room to the right of the hall were enormous hand-made cupboards of cherry made to fit the spaces on each side of the mantel. Windows had been built in these spaces originally, and the cupboards, placed later, concealed them entirely.

It happened that this young man was of a family that he'd suffered many outrages at the hands of the Indians. He belonged to a company from his home in Augusta County, with a friend and relative as commanding officer. Upon hearing of the killing of Gilmore, this officer and a group of his men became so enraged as to lose all reason in their insane desire for revenge. Threatening to shoot anyone who tried to prevent them, they burst into the fort and cruelly killed Cornstalk, his young son who had just come to visit his father, and the other hostages.

Stuart was greatly grieved by this unjustifiable murder and spoke of Cornstalk as "a great warrior, brave and kindly."

A few days later General Hand arrived. He had secured no troops and no provisions. Stuart and his men, in discouragement and doubtless in disgust, left the fort and made their way in the middle of the winter over the hard 160-mile trail through the mountains back to Lewisburg.

The news of the death of their chief gave to the Indians a new incentive to take the warpath once more. The following spring a party of about two hundred of them, seeking to avenge Cornstalk's death and having failed in an unsuccessful ruse to capture Fort Randolph, moved to attack the settlements in Greenbrier. Scouts from the fort were sent out to give warning, but when they discovered the Indians had separated into small hunting parties, they were seized with panic and returned. Thus, the Indians had two full days' start when Captain McKee, then at Fort Randolph, called for two volunteers to attempt to pass them and give warning.

Philip Hammond and John Prior volunteered, and, disguised as Indians by the "Grenadier Squaw," sister of Cornstalk, who, surprisingly enough, remained friendly to the white men and acted as interpreter at the fort, started on their journey. After traveling steadily without rest day or night, they finally overtook the Indians, who, twenty miles west of the present Lewisburg, were killing and preparing to cook the hogs at the William McClung home on Meadow River, the McClung family having fled to the forts.

Pushing on the exhausted scouts reached the settlements in time to warn many families, for at least sixty people are known to have crowded into Fort Donnally, ten miles northwest of the town. A messenger was sent by Colonel Donnally to Stuart Manor to warn Colonel Stuart, who with Colonel Samuel Lewis, his visitor at the time, spent the next day and night sending warnings and collecting as many men as possible at Camp Union for the relief of Fort Donnally. Learning from their scouts in the early morning of May 29, 1778, that the attack had begun, Stuart and Lewis, with the assistance of Captain Matthew Arbuckle who had recently returned home from commanding at Fort Randolph, started for the fort with sixty-eight men.

Attempting the shortest route, they left the road, thereby avoiding an ambush, and, approaching the fort from the rear through a field of grain, were able, though attacked by Indians, to gain entrance without loss of a man. Their arrival about two o'clock turned the tide of the siege, and the fierce attack ended that evening in the final withdrawal of the Indians. This encounter, an important event in border warfare was the last concerted Indian raid in Greenbrier County.

The Shawvers

Information compiled by Carol Rand, <crand2@bigfoot.com>, April, 2000.

The following information is a discussion of what I know about the early Shawvers. I am a great-granddaughter of John Laney Shawver of Logan County, Ohio. He collected a lot of information about the Shawvers during the 1920's and published this information in his genealogy magazine called "The American Register" as well as in booklets published by the Shawver Publishing Co. in Morrison, Illinois. I have all of John Laney Shawver's genealogy magazines, some private correspondence from various Shawvers written about 80-120 years ago, one of his diaries, and some genealogy notebooks. My grandmother, Frances "Kathryn" Shawver Miksch received most of his materials, and collected a lot of material on her own before she died at the age of 98. I received all of these materials and have been studying genealogy on my own for about ten years. I do not know much about the Virginia-West Virginia Shawvers but am probably as knowledgeable as anyone about the descendants and ancestry of Daniel Shawver, born 1781. I have recently developed a new theory about who his parents were. I will divide my discussion into various topics that will shed some light on the early family traditions.

WHAT WERE SOME OF THE "FAMILY TRADITIONS" THAT JOHN LANEY SHAWVER WROTE ABOUT?

Tradition 1. "The first Shawvers in America used the spelling Schaber." For most of the Shawvers who migrated to Ohio and Virginia, this theory is correct. However some Shawvers may have descended from other immigrants with similar surnames..

Tradition 2. "Three brothers, named Daniel, George, and John, immigrated to America. Daniel settled in PA, and George in VA." I think this theory is probably erroneous. I believe that most of the VA-West VA Shawvers descended from Sebastian Schaber, who immigrated in 1753. Sebastian's son George [who married Mary Gillespie?] is apparently the

“brother George who moved to Virginia.” The “brother John” in this tradition also settled in Virginia and may prove to be related to Sebastian. I believe that the Daniel Shawver born 1781 and others in this area of Ohio [Jefferson/Carroll Co and Logan Co. OH] actually descended from Johann “Christoph” Schaber who immigrated in 1752 and settled in Tulpehocken, Berks Co., PA. I will discuss my reasons for this belief in another section, below. There may prove to be a relationship between these two immigrants, but I do not know of any at this time, since I have not studied the German records. There are also other immigrants with similar names who may or may not be related, including a Hans Georg Schaber who came in 1752 and an Andreas Schaber who came in 1762. An Andrew Schaber settled in Lancaster County in 1759. [This also does not include a lot of other immigrants with similar surnames.]

Tradition 3. “Daniel and George came to the US by way of Switzerland, where they fled to avoid being conscripted into the army.” I don’t know where this oral tradition came from; both Sebastian Schaber and Johann Christoph Schaber immigrated from Wuerttemberg which is in southern Germany near Stuttgart, according to German records translated by Don Yoder. [Reference: Otto Langguth, Pennsylvania German Pioneers from the County of Wertheim, trans. and edited by Don Yoder. Pennsylvania German Folklore Society, c. 1948.]

Tradition 4. “The brothers came from Saxony.” This tradition may have come from the fact that in German Saxony is “Sachsen”. John Christoph Schaber came from the town of “Sachsenhausen” which sounds like the German word for Saxony. In my 1892 German atlas I find a Sachsenhausen, Wurttemberg, north of Stuttgart about halfway between Stuttgart and Heilbronn. [There are also other Sachsenhausens near Frankfurt, but Yoder’s found records for Johann Christoph Schaber from Wuerttemberg.]

WHERE DID THE INFORMATION ABOUT THE EARLY SHAWVERS COME FROM?

John Laney Shawver traveled a lot as a lecturer for the Farm Institute. He also designed and helped built many of the plank frame barns in the midwest. His travels included trips to GA, WI, NY, MI, IN, MO, FL, IL, WV, NJ, and Toronto as well as many cities in Ohio. Information from John Laney Shawver's diary indicates that as he traveled he tried to make acquaintance with other Shawvers, and he corresponded with many of them to try to establish relationships and to get material for the Shawver lines that he published in his genealogy magazine. Also, as a grandson of Daniel born 1781, he had a big extended family and gathered much material from his cousins. He was also probably acquainted with descendants of Sebastian Shawver of the Virginia Shawvers. The 1840 census for Logan County OH shows several Shawvers in Lake Township that include Boston Shawver, probably from the VA line. Daniel Shawver born 1781 and his sons were living in and around Harrison Township in the same County. Considering that both immigrants came with the spelling Schaber which changed to Shawver, the Logan County Shawvers had probably made an assumption that the two immigrants must have been brothers. Unfortunately John Laney Shawver's material does not contain documentation except in some cases giving the name of the those who compiled certain lines. Thus any of the early material is subject to errors, especially in cases where he may have assumed that certain lines were related and where he took "oral tradition" as fact. His material can certainly serve as a good starting point but should be verified from other sources especially since many researchers have found errors in his assumptions .

WHO ARE THE PARENTS OF DANIEL SHAWVER, BORN DECEMBER 23, 1781?

I have always had trouble locating any records on Daniel Shawver before he came to Ohio. According to John Laney Shawver's records, Daniel was born 23 December, 1781. John Laney Shawver. reported that Daniel was born either in Westmoreland, Co., PA or near Hanover, York Co PA, but I have never found anything to support this theory, but did notice a concentration of similar names in and around Berks County, PA on the 1790/1800 census records. Supposedly Daniel's father was another

Daniel born about 1760, and his mother's name was Rosena. He supposedly had brothers named John and Jacob.[Carl E. Shawver writes about 1950 that he thinks there were also brothers named Christopher and Elias. John Laney Shawver at one point thought that there might also be brothers named William and George.] In his 1880 diary John Laney Shawver says that his grandfather Daniel "never knew his exact age, since he was among the youngest of the children, and his father died while he was yet quite a child." The diary adds that Daniel came from a family of at least five sons and three daughters.

After trying unsuccessfully to find PA records in Westmoreland and York for Daniel and his family, I started looking at the early Jefferson County Ohio land records. Daniel bought a parcel of land dated 26 Oct., 1804 in Range 4, Twp 11, Section 35. Jacob Shawver bought a parcel next to Daniel's, indicating that at least these two were closely related. These parcels were located in Buffalo Township, which is now Loudoun Township, Carroll County. A Christopher Shawver was located nearby in what is now now German Township, Carroll County, as well as John Shawver a little further east [Cross Creek Twp]. Several parcels were bought and sold by these Shawvers over the years. I found a will abstract for Christopher Shawver in Greene Township, Harrison County, OH, where he moved sometime about 1810. The will abstract gave his age at his death in 1817 at the age of 52, which means that he was born about 1765. Christopher was married to Margaret [died 1849, age 75, according to cemetery records] and had sons named John, Samuel, Jonathan, Elias, and Jacob, which are very similar to the names that Daniel gave to his sons. Christopher was buried in Zion Lutheran Cemetery in Harrison County, the same cemetery where Daniel's father-in-law George Shultz is buried. The Daniel Shawver descendants in Logan County were also Lutherans. I found no mention of previous residences for Christopher, Daniel, or Jacob, but land records say that John had come from Loudoun County, Virginia, before coming to Ohio. Later I found a reference to Daniel Shawver in J. H. Beer's Biographical Record of Carroll County, Ohio, pub. Chicago, 1891, 1978 reprint. Page 1107 quotes Daniel George Shaver, b. 1843 as saying his grandfather, Daniel Shawver lived in Loudoun County, Virginia for a few years before

coming to Ohio. The same book says that most of the early settlers of Loudoun Twp., Carroll County came from Loudoun County, VA. The Beers book says that John Shawver had a son, George, b. 1810 d. 1883 who married Elizabeth Slates. The surname is spelled many different ways on the early Ohio records, including Shaver, Shover, Shober, Shaffer, Shever, Schaeuver, Sawrer, Shovel, Shayer, Shiver, and Shober. Other early settlers with similar names are found on the 1820 Jefferson County census, including Philip and Andrew Shiver or Shaver in Archer Township and Nicholas Shafer and John Shobar in Smithfield Township.

Suspecting that at least Daniel, John, Jacob, and Christopher are probably closely related, I have been searching for a Pennsylvania family that had these sons and matches what we know about Daniel Shawver. I recently tried using the LDS site at <www.familysearch.com>. I tried different spellings such as Shawver, Shauber, Shover, etc. and came up with a Daniel Shaver, born Dec. 23, 1781 to Christopher Schaber and his wife, Maria Eva Rosina. This birthdate is exactly one year earlier than the Daniel in John Laney Shawver's records. The Ancestral File contains information on five of the children of Christopher and "Eva Rosina." According to LDS records, Christopher Schaber, born [about 1742?? in Botetourt, VA??, probably erroneous], married Maria Eva Rosina Strauss in Tulpehocken, Berks Co., PA. I found confirmation of this marriage in the records of Rev. John Caspar Stoeber. John Laney Shawver listed Daniel's mother's name as Rosina, so this fits what we knew except for the name of his father and the location of Daniel's birth in Pennsylvania. I next found a family record for the Christopher Schaber family by searching <rootsweb.com>. Using the query box I searched for <Schaber Christopher> in Pennsylvania. I found "Some Early Pastoral Acts Pertaining to Brunswick Twp Inhabitants, Zion Red Church (Lutheran). This church was in the part of Berks which is now Schuylkill County, PA. These church records verified the names found in LDS records, except for Johannes (which read Johanna in LDS records.)

Rootsweb records also gave both a birth and christening date for some of the children, and listed sponsors for the children. Because I already had some information about Christopher and Maria Eva Rosina Schaber

from Don Yoder's Pennsylvania German Pioneers from the County of Wertheim, 1709-1786, I knew that Christopher had moved to Penn's Twp, Northumberland (now Snyder Co.), where he left a will in 1793. I have not yet checked the will, but found a will abstract for this Christopher in Fisher's Wills and Administrations of Northumberland County, PA. Dated 8/14/1793, Christopher's will named his wife, Maria Eva Rosina, and children Christopher, Catherine (Mrs. Paul Heim), Barbara (Mrs. Abraham Markley), Elizabeth (Mrs. Philip Foulkrod), John, Philip, Andrew, Jacob, Rosina, Daniel, Magdalena, and Anna Maria. Note that the names of four sons are the same as the four Shawvers in early Jefferson County records, and that the names of the other two sons, Philip and Andrew appear in Jefferson County records by 1820. Note also that the daughter Eva Rosina was here called "Rosina", leading credence to the idea that her mother was also called "Rosina." [The first name, "Maria", in German naming customs was usually a biblical name given at birth but not used as a given name.] I would guess that after the death of their father, some of the sons at least moved to Loudoun County, VA and from there to OH.

This Christopher Schaber and wife Rosina were married in 1762. The birth of their first child listed in the Zion Red Church records, Berks/Schuykill records was in 1771, 9 years later. The Christopher who came to Jefferson County was born about 1765. The "Early Pastoral Acts" at Rootsweb says that the original church was destroyed along with its records during the Indian wars and was not rebuilt until 1770, thus accounting for the lack of birth records for the eldest children in this family.

LDS records say that Christopher who married Rosina was the son of the immigrant Johann Christopher Schaber [who came from Saschenhausen in 1752 on the ship Phoenix]. LDS records say that this immigrant's wife was Anna Catherina Schriener, born in Sachsenhausen in 1711. This couple came with two children, who must have included the Christopher who married Rosina. Thus the immigrant John Christoph/Christopher was probably born a little before 1711, and his son was born sometime about 1742 in Germany, probably Saschenhausen. Anna Catherina

Schaber, widow, was listed as the sponsor for Daniel's sister, Maria Elizabeth, born 1771, so she was still alive then.

I have a Passenger and Immigration Lists Index, 1538-1940 on a CD from Family Tree Maker that says Anna Catherina Schreiner Schaber [1711-1783] was an immigrant to PA in 1752.

For ancestors of Maria Eva Rosina Strauss who married Christopher Schaber, see the LDS site. Her birth and that of her siblings are listed in Stoeber records. Maria's grandfather Martin Zerbe apparently came with the German Palatinates and Conrad Weiser to New York about 1710 and should be found in some of the New York records.

WAS THERE A "BROTHER DANIEL?"

Yoder's book states that John Christopher Schaber and wife immigrated with two children, so there may be another brother. Also, another child or two may have been born in PA. I have not check John Christopher Schaber's will yet, but according to LDS records, he died in 1757. I find records of his administration only, so he may have died itestate. I will be checking it to see if there is more on this family.

Interestingly enough, though, the 1790 census for Northumberland County, PA, where Christopher husband of "Rosina" was living at the time of his death in 1793, shows Christopher "Shaffer" on page 193 and a "Daniel Shaffer" on the same page. There were 7 males and 7 females in Christopher's family, which matches the number of family members of the Christopher who died in 1793. This Daniel had only the father and one other male, as well as two females. There are several other "Shaffers" in Northumberland County, but not on the same page.

I would welcome any additional information and comments from others who have done Shawver research.

Carol Rand

PS: I just got through checking the 1810 OH tax index, thinking that

some of Christopher and Rosina's daughters may have also gone to Ohio. I did not find any records for Heim or Foulkrod, but found several Markley's in Jefferson, county, including 2 Abraham Markleys. There was a Peter Markley lived in Green twp, two Abraham "Marricle" families in Island Creek Twp, and a Matthias Marcle in Buffalo Twp. These could be related by marriage to the Shawvers and lends credence to the idea that they all may have come from Berks County. [Also, George Shultz, Daniel's father-in-law, is reported to have served in the American Revolution from Berks County.]

Re: Daniel b. 1781 parents of, new info.

Posted by: Carol Rand Date: July 06, 2000 at 20:13:20

In Reply to: Daniel b. 1781 parents of, new info. by Carol Rand

Since I wrote the original information about the Christopher Schaber-Maria Eva Rosina family and the possible link to the Jefferson-Carroll-Harrison Ohio counties, I have come across some additional information. The rootsweb (Genweb) information on Christopher Schaber shows that he remained in Brunswick Twp., (then Berks now Schuylkill County), PA until at least 1784. He was also listed as having served in the Revolution. Christopher and Maria Eva Rosina were married Nov. 9, 1762. (source: Early Lutheran Baptisms and Marriages in Southeastern Pennsylvania: The Records of Rev. John Casper Stoeber from 1730-1779, Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1988.) Using the will as a guide and assuming that the children named in the will are listed in order of birth, one can approximate the dates of the children not mentioned in the Brunswick Twp. Church records: Christopher would have been born about 1764-5, Catherine abt. 1766-7, Barbara abt. 1768-1769, Maria Elizabeth was born Jan 5, 1771, Johannes (John) was born Sept 20, 1772, Johann Phillip was born Dec. 6, 1774, Andrew would have been born about 1776, Jacob would have been born about 1778-9, Eva Rosina was born Feb. 17, 1779, Daniel was born Dec. 23, 1780, Magdalena would have been born about 1782 or later, and Anna Maria would have been born about 1784 or later.

I find the Christopher Schaber family in Brunswick Twp (formerly Berks,

now Schuylkill County) until at least 1784. Source: see the internet address at the bottom of this article, then click on PA and search for Schaber, Christopher. I haven't found Abraham Markley (husband of Barbara) on any of the online records for that township. Perhaps he lived in a nearby township or had moved away after marriage. The Christopher Schaber family moved to Penn Twp. Northumberland County (now Snyder) by the 1790 census. Christopher died there in 1793. The 1790 census says that Paul Heim Jr. (husband of Catherine) was living in Berks County in 1790. Another son-in-law, Phillip Foulkrod, Elizabeth's husband, had apparently left her, according to Christopher's will.

I have recently found more information about the immigrant, Johann Christoph Schaber, father of Christopher. He came in 1752 with three children, Barbara Schaber, b. 1732 who was already married, Johann Andreas Schaber, b. 1737, and Christopher, who was born Jun 20, 1741 in Sachsenhausen, Germany. For information on this family and also descendants of Johann Andreas, see the Shaver Family Forum for postings by Gary W. Shaver, who is a descendant of Johann Andreas. He has studied the German records. Johann Andreas, brother of Christopher, moved to Virginia. Could this account for the tradition published by my great-grandfather that my Daniel had an uncle that went to Virginia?

Christopher's mother, Anna Catherine (Schreiner) Schaber sponsored a child, Maria Christina Fischer, along with Paul and Margaretha Heim at the Zion Red Church, Brunswick Twp, in 1756. Note that Paul Heim, probably the son of these Heims, married Christopher and Maria Eva Rosina's daughter Catherine.

Christopher's wife was Maria Eva Rosina Strauss. Records of birth for her father's family (Philip Strauss) can be found in the Stoeber records cited above. See also Berks County Pennsylvania Births 1705-1800 Volume One, 1705-1760. Records for her grandfather's family (Martin Zerbe) can be found in Palatinate Families of New York, 1710, by Henry Z. Jones, Jr., Universal City, CA, 1985.

I have just located a book on Johann Christoph Schaaber descendants. The book is "The Schaaber (Shaber, Shafer, Shaver) Family 1710-1972" by Crystal Walters. It is available from LDS family history centers on microfilm, and I plan to order it soon. My hope is that it will connect our Jefferson-Carroll-Harrison County, Ohio Shawvers with this immigrant. I also want to order the will records for Christopher and Johann Christopher. I have only seen the abstract on Christopher.

The Gillespies

Information taken from "Southwest Virginia Families" by David B. Trimble, copyright 1974, by David B. Trimble, San Antonio, Texas: (Gillespie of Botetourt and Alleghany Counties, Virginia)

Robert Gillespie served in Dickinson's Rangers in 1754 under Cpt. Wm. Preston and received 50 acres for his services: he lived on the lower end of Cowpasture River in Augusta (now Alleghany) County, Virginia at that time. In 1766, he worked on the road from Ft. Defiance to Handley's Mill, and on June 19, 1766, he had 40 acres surveyed; he had 300 acres surveyed on October 17, 1769. In 1768, he lived in the bend of Jackson's River in Augusta (now Alleghany) County, Virginia and was exempted from working on the Cowpasture Road. On May 12, 1770, he received a 54 acre grant on the north side of Jackson's River and on June 20, 1772, an 80 acre grant in the same area; on the latter date, he received a 42 acre grant on two small branches of the James River (surveyed 40 acres on June 19, 1766). For many years, he was on the tithe lists of Botetourt County, Virginia, where he was taxed on 218 acres in 1785. (1) He made his will on May 23, 1797, leaving his property to his children, and the estate was probated in April 1798.(2)

References: (1) Robert D. Stoner, "A Seed-Bed of the Republic" (Radford, Virginia:Commonwealth Press, Inc., 1962, pg. 81, and appendix; Lyman Chalkley, "Records of Augusta County, Virginia" Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, reprint 1965, I,130,150: F.B. Kegley, "Virginia Frontier" Roanoke, Virginia: The Southwest Virginia Historical Society, 1938, pg. 356,360; Botetourt County, Virginia, tithe lists, 1771-82, Virginia Land Patent Books, Virginia State Archives, Richmond, Virginia. (2) Botetourt County, Virginia, Wills A, 475;Deed Bk. 9, pg. 24, Bk. 10, pg.175; Alleghany County, Virginia, Deed Bk. 1, pg. 347--Entered by Ginger Hicks 1997

Am not sure that his siblings are correct in his child file, but I suspect he either belongs here or as a brother to William Gillespie, father to James.

The following was taken from the family file of Kellis and Virginia Gillespie sent to me. They are descendants of Robert (Roben) Gillespie, Jr.: We do not know exactly when Robert Gillespie I arrived in America. Family legend states that he was born in Scotland and came to America with his three brothers. They were probably among the "Great Migration

of Scotch-Irish" who started arriving in America in 1730.

The Scotch-Irish are people of Scottish background and ancestry who were sent to the northern part of Ireland in 1610 in order to promote British influence in Ireland. A century later they left Ireland to seek their fortunes in America. Many of them entered through the port of Philadelphia and then moved south to take up land in the Valley of Virginia. They settled in the counties of Augusta, Botetourt, Bath, Highland, Rockbridge, Alleghany and the lands to the Southwest. The towns of Winchester, Staunton, Lexington, Fincastle, and Abington were largely Scotch-Irish.

When Augusta County was formed from Orange County in 1745, it was huge--bounded on the north by the Fairfax Land Grant; on the east by the Blue Ridge Mountains; on the south by the Carolina border; and on the west by the Mississippi River. One printed source for our Scotch-Irish ancestors is Lyman Chalkley's *Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlements in Virginia* Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County, Virginia. Some of Chalkley's references to Robert Gillespie are as follows:

AUGUSTA COUNTY COURT JUDGEMENTS

Book A, May 1755

Simpson vs. Campbell--March 12, 1756. To the Worshipful bench of Augusta, we humbly request that you will take particular notice of Margaret Campbell (Cambal), for it is plainly known to all the inhabitants of the lower end of the Cowpasture that she is a common liar and troublesome to all of them that she is in neighborhood with, and furthermore it is known that she will swear anything that comes into her mind, which the subscribers by report will make appear.

The above petition was signed by Hugh Morton, James Montgomery, Wm. Mortain, Wm. Memory, Edward Edwards, Agnes Memory, Wm. Gillespy, Mary Gillespy, Patrick Carrigan, James Bear, James Scot, Samuel McMory, Margaret Cohiren, James Arbuckle, Thomas Simson, Robt. Gillespy, Margaret Arbuckle, Anne Montgomery, and Thomas Fitzpatrick. This was an attachment vs James Campbell by James

Simpson, 17th March 1756. (Chalkley Volume 1, page 315)

Book D, August 1767

August, the 31st day, 1764. Sir: To Capt. Walter Cunningham, please to pay George Dare seven pound ten shillings as soon as my pay comes in to your hand without Eney Dout, for it is justly due him and in so doing you will very much oblige your humble friend to serve. (Signed James McElhiney. Test. Robert Gilipe, (Chalkley Volume 1, page 461)

AUGUSTA COUNTY ORDER BOOKS

Order Book X, November 19, 1766

(Page 340) Joseph Carpenter Sr., and Wm. Whooley appointed road surveyors from Fort Defiance to Handley's Mill, with these workers and their tithables: Peter Wright, Solomon Thomas, Nathaniel Carpenter, John Umphries, Thos. Carpenter, Zopher Carpenter, Ezekiel Johnston, Edward and John McMullin, James Williams, Joseph Leeper, John Fieler, William Christian and Peter Joseph Carpenter, Jr. (Chalkley Volume 1, page 130)

Order Book XII August 17, 1768 (Page 327) Tithables in the bent of Jackson's River from Robert Galespy's to Fort Young--exempted from working on the Cow Pasture Road. (Chalkley Volume 1, page 250)

AUGUSTA COUNTY WILL BOOKS

Will Book No. 4 (Page 37) 19th August, 1767. Archd. Clendenning's estate settlement by Ann Clendenning, recorded.--Paid Ash Clafrock, John Clendenning, Wm. Galespie, Zopher Carpenter, James Furguson, David Galloway, James Millican, Robt. Galespie , Geo. Roberts, Benj. Kimsey, John Baller.

We sometimes forget how dangerous it was to live on the Virginia frontier before the Revolutionary War. Archibald Clendenning, whose estate was settled in the above mentioned reference had been killed and scalped by the Indians. We found an account of his death in Memoirs of the Indian Wars by Colonel John Stuart of Greenbrier and we quote as follows:

"From Muddy Creek the Indians passed over into the Levels, (Greenbrier Co.) where some families were collected at Clendenin's-- numbering between fifty and one hundred persons, men, women, and children." There says Colonel Stuart, they were entertained as at Muddy Creek in the most hospitable manner. "Clendenin having just arrived from a hunt with three fat elks, they were plentifully feasted. In the meantime, an old woman with a sore leg, was showing her distress to an Indian and inquiring if he could administer to her relief; he said he thought he could, and drawing his tomahawk instantly killed her and all the men almost that were in the house."

"Mrs Clendenin did not fail to abuse the Indians, calling them cowards, etc. although the tomahawk was drawn over her head with threats of instant death, and the scalp of her husband lashed about her jaws."

"The prisoners were all taken over to Muddy Creek and a party of Indians detained them there till the return of the others from Carr's Creek when the whole were taken off together. On the day they started from the foot of Keency's Knob going over the mountain, Mrs. Clendenin gave her infant to a prisoner woman to carry, as the prisoners were in the centre of the line with the Indians in front and rear, and she escaped into a thicket and concealed herself. The cries of the child soon made the Indians inquire for the mother, and one of them said he could bring the cow to the calf. Taking the child by the heels he beat its brains out against a tree and throwing it in the path the savages and horses trampled over it. She told me, says Colonel Stuart, that she returned that night in the dark to her own house, a distance of more than ten miles, and covered her husband's corpse with rails which lay in the yard where he was killed in endeavoring to escape over the fence with one of his children in his arms. Mrs. Clendenin seems to have been partially crazed from the beginning of the massacre. That night, after giving what burial she could to her husband's body, she was seized with mortal terror, thinking she saw a murderer standing over her. Upon recovering her reason, she resumed her flight, and reached the settlements in safety. Colonel Stuart states that the Indians continued the war till 1764 making incursions within a few miles of Staunton."

All of the above references are very important because they prove Robert Gillespie was living on the lower part of the Cowpasture River in Augusta County Virginia from 1755 through 1767. Then, in 1770, Botetourt County was formed from the southern portion of Augusta County. Botetourt was a huge county. Its boundaries covered the present states of Kentucky, West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and a small portion of Wisconsin.

BOTETOURT COUNTY, VIRGINIA

On May 12, 1770, the Governor of Virginia granted 54 acres on the Jackson River at the headwaters of the James River to Robert Gillespie. Two years later on June 2, 1772, Robert received an additional 80 acres. Both of these deeds are recorded in Botetourt County Deed Book 9, page 24.

Elizabeth Hicks Carron states in her book Clifton Forge, Virginia, that this town was founded upon Robert Gillespie's land grant. She says, "The history of Clifton Forge began when a settlement was made on a portion of the land granted to Lord Botetourt, Governor of Virginia, from King George III. On May 12, 1770, the Governor of the colony of Virginia granted 54 acres of land to Robert Gallaspy. (Now spelled Gillespie or Gillispie by his many descendants.) Robert Gallaspy was a frontiersman and farmed the land below Iron Gate, at the head of the James River, where the L. C. Gibsons, descendants of Robert Gallaspy, now live. (The original log cabin, owned by the first settler, was torn down in 1968 in order to build a new home. Other descendants of Mr. Robert Gallaspy still residing in Clifton Forge are Mr. A. B. Davies, Jr., attorney-at-law, and his mother, one of the oldest citizens now living here.) Two years later in 1772, another tract of land was granted to the same Robert Gallaspy. His holdings consisting of something over 200 acres of flat-bottom land suitable for cultivation, lay on the north side of Jackson River and both sides of what is now Smith Creek." (Carron, page 1)

Excerpts from a writing by Marion Nickoll Rawson in The Roanoke Times dated March 28, 1938 tell us that: "It was in 1794, that perhaps

the first furnace was constructed in the Iron Gate Gorge when the Jackson River had worn away the mountain and exposed great mineral wealth on the land granted to Robert Gallaspy in the early 1770's. Gillaspie probably established the iron furnace, setting the buildings on the great river boulders for firm foundation. This 'Forge under the cliff' was the parent of the 'Old Clifton Forge'." (Carron, page 8)

Some interesting tid bits of information about Robert Gillespie are also included in the Botetourt County Court records. In his book Annals of Southwest Virginia, 1769-1800, Lewis Preston Summers gives us the following information:

At a court held for Botetourt the 9th of October, 1770 Present: Robert Breckenridge, John Bowyer, James Trimble, and William Christian, Gent.

William Hugart, Robert Glaspy & John Robinson, the persons appointed to view the way from Jacob Persinger's to the forks of Dunlops Creek, reported that it is impossible to establish a road there, whereon the order is discharged.
(Summers p. 92)

At a court held for Botetourt County the thirteenth of August, 1771 Present: Robert Breckenridge, Andrew Lewis, Israel Christian & William Christian, Gentlemen

William Huggard, Robert Gillispie, and William Gillispie to appoint the tithables equally to work under Matthew Arbuckle, Jacob Persinger, and James Laurence. Ordered that this court by adjd., till tomorrow, 8 o'clock. Signed by Andrew Lewis

The above entry, found in Summers book on page 126, is noteworthy because just three years later in 1774, Jacob Persinger and Matthew Arbuckle were the two lead scouts who guided General Andrew Lewis to the Battle of Point Pleasant.

This next entry is especially interesting. It occurred in February, 1777,

during the Revolutionary War.

At a court held for Botetourt County the eleventh of February, 1777
Present: John Bowyer, Andrew Woods, Richard May & Wm. McClenachan, Gent. Justices.

John Robinson who was suspected of being a disaffected person to the United States of America, this day appeared in court & being examined it appears to the court that there is reason for such suspicion. Therefore, it is ordered that he enter into a recognizance to appear at the next court, himself to be bound in the sum of 100 pounds and to find two securities to be bound with him in the sum of fifty pounds each.

John Robinson, Robert Gillispie, and Daniel Prentice acknowledged themselves to be severally indebted to the Commonwealth of Virginia, the said John Robinson in the sum of 100 pounds and the said Robert Gillispie and Daniel Prentice each in the sum of 50 pounds of their goods & chattels, lands & tenements to be levied & to the said Commonwealth rendered. But on condition that if the said John Robinson shall make his personal appearance at the next court to answer a complaint against him for being an enemy to the United States of America & for expressing himself contrary to an Act of the late General Assembly of this State by acknowledging the authority of the King of Great Britain over the said States, & shall not depart without the leave of the said court, this recognizance to be void. (Summers, page 258)

Evidently, John Robinson had an enemy who accused him of being loyal to the King of England. He had two loyal friends, as well. Both Robert Gillispie and Daniel Prentice were willing to post a bond of 100 pounds (about \$300 in today's currency) Did they lose their money? Let's check the next court session.

At a court held for Botetourt County the 11th day of March, 1777
Present: William Fleming, Benjamin Estill, Andrew Woods & Richard May, Gent. Justices.

The Commonwealth against Robinson. The defendant appeared and

nothing being alledged or proved against him the said complaint was dismissed. (Summers p. 261)

The most important reference we found about Robert Gillespie was noted in the following record:

At a court held for Botetourt County the 10th day of February, 1780
Present: Pat Lockhart, James Barnett, Wm Walton, and Thomas Rowland, Gent. Justices.

Robert Gillispie, Senr.'s claim as a Sergeant in Captain Dickerson's Company in 1754 for the defence of this Colony is ordered to be certified.

(Summers p. 303)

William Armstrong Crozier tells us in his book Virginia Colonial Militia 1651-1776 that "For participation in the wars of the Colony of Virginia against the French and Indians, and for service rendered by the Militia in defense of the frontiers, the King's Proclamation of 1763 granted certain amounts of land. The amount given to field officers was 5,000 acres; to captains, 3000 acres; to subalterns or staff officers, 2000 acres; to non-commissioned officers, 200 acres; to privates, 50 acres. The Original Warrants or Certificates of the subjoined abstracts are to be found in two MMS. Volumes, deposited in the State Land Office, Richmond, Virginia.."
(Crozier, page 9)

All males over 18 years of age had to serve in the local militia. In Charles T. Burton's book Botetourt County, Virginia Its Men 1780-1786 we find Robert, Simon, and William Gillaspy in Company 23, which covered the area where the Jackson River joins the Cowpasture River to form the James River. In 1786 James Gillaspy also served in Company 23.

In the book 1795 Tithable and Land Books for Botetourt Co. Virginia we find that Frederick Pitzer, Commissioner for Botetourt County, Virginia listed the following Gillaspeys on April 2, 1795:

The numbers stand for the following: (whites over 16) (blacks to 16) (blacks over 16) (horses) (steed horses) all of which were taxed.

Gillaspey, Simon.....	2	- 2	- 2	- 10	- 1
Gillaspey, Robert Snr.	1	- 0	- 0	- 1	- 0
Gillaspey, Robert Jnr	1	- 0	- 0	- 4	- 0
Gillaspey, James.....	1	- 0	- 0	- 7	- 0
Gillaspey, William	1	- 0	- 0	- 4	- 0

The last record we have for Robert Gillespy Sr. is his will in which he names his five sons and three daughters. All of the above Gillaspeys are mentioned in this will. In Item 3 he states that he leaves no part of his estate to son William and daughters Isabell and Mary because he had already given them their share. He leaves his land to sons Robert Jr., John, and Alexander. His son John is to pay 20 pounds to son James (brother of John) before John can inherit his share of the land.

In Item 8 Robert entrusts the care of his wife (not named) to his son Alexander who is to "keep her in good sufficient Meat, Drink, Washing, Lodging, and Good Clothing and in case my son Alexander should marry and there should be such Discord as to render it so as my wife could not live comfortable and agreeable without a separation, than my son Alexander shall give her the above support apart to herself."

In Item 9 he leaves youngest daughter Jean her "bed of furniture that is called hers"and one black mare and colt, and in Item 10 he gives his bay mare's colt to grandson John Gillespy. He closes the will with these sentences, "And lastly I appoint my Beloved friend Simon Gillispy and my sons John and Alexander, my soul Executors of this my last Will and Testament and all other Wills and Legacies heretofore made I do revoke and by these presents they are Revoked. In witness I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 23 day of May 1797.

From WFT Vol. # 12 Tree #1452--Brothers were Thomas d. 1789, James & William. "Roben" Gillespie settled in Rockbridge Co., Va. He located where his brothers were. His father had settled there more than 25 years before. By Ginger Hicks 1998

A note from Virginia and Kellis Gillespie adds: On the lawn of Clifton Forge, Virginia Courthouse, there is a plaque which honors Robert Gillespie 1. This plaque erected by the Anne Bailey Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution on October 17, 1932 states: "May 12, 1770 and June 2, 1772 the land upon which Clifton Forge is established was granted to Robert Gallaspy from George III, King of England through Baron de Botetourt, Governor of the Colony of Virginia."

Robert Gillespy's will was witnessed by

(1)Joseph Haynes,

(2)Archibald Linocker,

(3)Elizabeth Harnberger(or Hamberger, a daughter of Sebastien Shawver and sister of George, Mary's husband) and

(4)Judith Shaver(Carpenter-dau of Joseph Carpenter & Leah--? and wife of Jacob Shawver)

wonder if any of these were related to his wife, since most of these families intermarried? There were several families of Russells in this area too, Ginger may know by power of elimination, or power of further information.

James Gillespy was issued a land patent 6 April 1769 "50 acres on James River joining to a tract formerly surveyed for Robert Gillespy" Robert was granted 80 acres on 20 June 1772. Does anyone know about a father of these two, or was James, perhaps the father? brother? Were either of these in the Rev War? Have just started working on this line and I am in need of major help.

Re: Robert GILLESPIE b.1730 Northern Ireland Posted by: Larry Culver
April 11, 1999

In Reply to: Re: Robert GILLESPIE b.1730 Northern Ireland by Arlene Kusek

Hello Arlene: Robert Gillespie and Agnes Russell had a son William b.1755 in Augusta Co., Va. I'm trying to find out if William Gillespie and Sarah Carpenter had a son named James b.1798 in Vir. and mar. Mary Bosley b.1801. Other ch. of William & Sarah were Joseph b.1793 & Silas b.1795. I relate to

James, my gg grandfather. Any info will be appreciated.

Robert GILLESPIE b.1730 Northern Ireland Posted by: Donald Barry
Primrose February 09, 1999

Searching for Robert Gillespie b. 1730 in Northern Ireland d.
23May1797 in Botetourt Co., VA. m. ? RUSSELL children William, James,
Isabella, Robert, Mary, John, Alexander & Jean. Any info helpful.

Gillaspy/Gillespie, Robert Posted by: Ginger Hicks June 20, 1998

Am searching for descendants of Robert Gillaspys/Gillespie b.abt. 1729
d.May 1797 in Boutetourt Co., Va. Have no verified name for wife.
Possible Mary Russell. Children:

1. William who married Sarah Carpenter and Catherine ??
2. James who married Mary Robinson
3. Isabella who married James Gillespie
4. Robert Jr. who married Mary Galloway
5. Mary who married Robert Shaver
6. John Sr. who married Comfort Griffith
7. Alexander who married Sarah Griffin/Griffith
8. Jean who married William Edde

My line was John Sr.& Comfort Griffith. They settled and raised a family
in Braxton Co., W.V. Any connection to this line welcome!! Please contact
me. btjim@aol.com

Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia Volume I AUGUSTA
COUNTY COURT RECORDS. ORDER BOOK No. XII. (cont.) AUGUST 17,
1768.- (327) Tithables in the bent of Jackson's River from Robert
Galespy's to Fort Young--exempted from working on the Cow Pasture
Road.

3/22/2000 Robert Lee has;
b. abt 1730 d. bef 4/1798 Botetourt Co., VA, will 4/1798 Botetourt Co.,
VA

Re: Gillaspy/Gillespie, Robert

Posted by: Marlyn Gillespie Date: March 23, 2001 at 11:44:10

In Reply to: Gillaspy/Gillespie, Robert by Ginger Hicks of 3155

I am a decendent of Roben C.(Robert) Gillespie, father of William, Isabel, Mary, John, James, Alexander, Gean (Jean) and Roben C. Jr. Robert C. Jr. was father of Alexander (born 1800), father of Joseph (born 1832), father of Byron (born 1868), father of Homer (born 1892). Our information suggests that Robert C. Senior was from Scotland and settle in Rockbridge County, Virginia near Gillespie brothers Thomas, James and William who arrived 25 years ahead of him.

A will probated in April 1798 in Botetourt County listed the heirs of Roben Gillespy as follows: children William, Isabel, Mary, Robert, John, James, Alexander and Gean and grandson John.

Entry in the court records of Botetourt County, Virginia - William Huggart, Rob Gillespie ordered to appoint taxpayers to work equally on the road under Matthew Arbuckle, Jacob Persinger and James Lawrence. Signed by Andrew Lewis (general).

Let me know if you would like more.

The Callisons

This family page was compiled and edited 2/28/2000 by Pat Crabill - rlcrahill@bestnetpc.com

Among the persons attending the Quaker wedding who signed as witnesses were two Callisons - Luke and William - and three Wetherelds - Sarah, William and Joseph. Anthony and Abigail were affiliated with the Society of Friends (Quakers), and both died at Killmore Parish in the County of Armagh. This Callison family lived in the Counties of Mulladry and Armagh. Their only son, James, came to America about 1763.

Re: Callison/Wethereld connection., Posted by: William Neill, July 13, 2000, In Reply to: Callison/Wethereld connection. by William Neill

Trying to find when the Callisons came to Ulster and from where. There were no Callison or Wethereld names in the 1630 Muster Roll or the Hearth Rolls of 1666 which showed a majority of native Irish - surprising when Cromwell is supposed to have driven them out after the 1641 rebellion. After the Williamite wars, the lands of those Irish who had supported James II were confiscated and re-let to Protestant settlers. The Test Act of 1704, discriminating against Presbyterians, discouraged the Lowland Scots, who were mostly of that persuasion, from going to Ireland during the reign of Queen Anne but in the 1720's they flocked to Ulster outnumbering the Episcopal Church members. Most came from Ayrshire, Galloway and Kirkcudbrightshire and the Callisons may have come from there as later evidence suggests that they were Presbyterians. Anthony Callison may have been converted to the Quaker faith on his marriage to Abigail Wethereld on Apr.30, 1734. Among the witnesses were William and Luke Callison while the Wetherelds were represented by William, Joseph, John and Sarah. A list of leaseholders in 1738 includes the names of William, Luke, Anthony and Ann Callison. Another list in 1759 shows William, Anthony and James Callison while a further list in 1772 shows only William and Anthony Callison. When Abigail, daughter of Anthony married John Mitton on Jan.21, 1773, Anthony only was present which indicates that William may have died that year. Anthony died in June 1779 in the townland of Mullalelish. his will which had been made exactly a year earlier, was the subject of several discussions in the monthly meetings of the Quakers which

dragged on for about a year. Some objections were made to the bequests to his four daughters and their husbands. No details can be gathered in the recorded minutes but the other Callisons appear to have been so annoyed that they left the congregation. Subsequent records of the family are found in Presbyterian church. It would appear that a William Callison may have been a brother of Anthony born 1709, Margaret born 1720 and James born 1721. James married Isabella (surname unknown) and emigrated to America, living first in Albemarle Co., Virginia before moving to Augusta Co., Virginia about 1748. His children . . . Jane born 1743, Elenor 1744, Mary 1745, John 1746 and Isabella 1747 were born in Albemarle Co. It is recorded that on Feb.28, 1749 James acquired a total of 556 acres of land, part of the Beverly Manor patent (near the present town of Greenville, Virginia. James attended the North Mountain Presbyterian Church and is on record in the Hanover Presbytery as having entered a complaint against the Rev. Brown over him refusing to baptize one of the Callison children because James was 'Old Light' and the minister had 'New Light' beliefs. The differences need not be explained now but it reinforces the view that James' origins were Lowland Scots as only they were so particular about their type of worship. More later. Billy

Re: Callison/Wethereld connection., Posted by: John Callison, July 24, 2000, In Reply to: Re: Callison/Wethereld connection. by William Neill
This IS very interesting information. We have been trying to trace the Callisons across the Big Pond into Scotland for sometime. On " Scots origions" it is possible to find Collisons as far back as 1564 in Aberdeen. By 1628 they were in Fetteresso and Kincardine. Many varieties of spellings show up-eventually settling into the Callison spelling in 1850's. Interesting that those who had gone to Ireland used Callison spelling. We were also told we come from the clan McAllister--what do you think about this.? Also thank you very much for your input-very helpful.

James and Isabella came over in 1749 and settled in Augusta Co, VA. James and Isabella lived for some time in Augusta Co. Virginia and James seems to have made quite a name for himself. He worked on a road construction crew and served as witness for several legal

documents in courts. He also owned some land as did some of his sons. He died in 1789. His will was proved the 16th of June 1789. Some indicate that he died in 1787. Mentioned in his will were his children : Robert, Dorthy, James, John, William, Jean, Agness, Mary, Eloner, Isabella, Margaret. He mentioned one grandchild, Isabella daughter of John.

7/13/2000; from William Neill

It is recorded that on Feb.28, 1749 James acquired a total of 556 acres of land, part of the Beverly Manor patent (near the present town of Greenville, Virginia. James attended the North Mountain Presbyterian Church and is on record in the Hanover Presbytery as having entered a complaint against the Rev. Brown over him refusing to baptize one of the Callison children because James was 'Old Light' and the minister had 'New Light' beliefs. The differences need not be explained now but it reinforces the view that James' origins were Lowland Scots as only they were so particular about their type of worship.

Ref: Chronicle of Scotch Irish Settlers in Virginia. Augusta County Virginia Vol. 1 - 3. (info received from Amanda (Moon) Callison, moon@hotmail.com

AUGUSTA COUNTY

James Collison's will written 2-14-1787 . Proved, 16th June, 1789

In the name of God Amen, I James Collison Sen of the County of _____ Parish of Augusta and state of Virginia being sick and weak of body but sound of mind and perfect in my memory, and calling to mind that it is appointed for all men to die do therefore constitute and ordain this to be my last will and testament and first of all I give my soul to the Almighty who gave it to me hoping to recieve the same again at the general resurrection, through the Almighty Powere, and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in a decent and Christian like manner at the discretion of my executors whom I shall hereafter____ and appoint____and _____ estate as it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life. I give and bequeth the same in the ____ and__ following.

Viz 1st I allow all my just debts and the necessary funeral expenses to be

paid out of my movable estate. 2nd I bequesth to my loving wife Isabella her own riding mare and a good saddle and bridle and likewise one third of my movable estate that shall not hereafter be otherwise bequeathed to ___ her disposal as she may think proper with the maintain house and one third of my land during her natural life. 3rd I bequeth to my son Robert Callison one third of my land during the life of my wife Isabella and life of my daughter Dorothy and at the decease of my wife and daughter Dorothy that he my son Robert shall have and enjoy the full half of my land to himself, his heirs and assigns forever. Like wise, I bequeth to my son James the mare that is mare and small horse called Harrey. 5th, I bequeath to my grand daugther, Isabella Callison, the daughter of my son John Callison a mare colt that is named to her. I likewise allow that my wife Isabella and my two sons Robert and James shall _____ her when she marries according to their ability in manner I have done to my own daughters. 6th, I bequeath to my daughter Dorothy my bay mare and I will and bequeath that my wife Isabella and my two sons Robert and James shall find and procure for her a good comfortable sustanance and maintenance during her natural life. 7th I bequeath my son John Callison the sum of five shillings sterling as his full share in my estate. To my son William Callison the sum of five shillings sterling as share in my estate. To my daughter Jane the sum of five shillings sterling as her full share in my estate To my daughter Agnes the sum of five shilling sterlings as her full share in my estate. To my daughter Mary the sum of five shillings sterling as her full share in my estate. To my daughter Eloner the sum of five shillings sterling as her full share in my estate. To my daughter Isabella the sum of five shillings sterling as her full share in my estate. To my daughter Margaret the sum of five shillings sterling as her full share of my estate. 8th I bequeath the residue of my movable estate to my two sons Robert and James to be equally divided between them, likewise, I will and allow that they be vested with full power and authority to sell and dispose of the land and ___ conveyance of the same, with the approbation of my wife Isabella. But again her will and _____ it shall not be sold during her natural life. and lastly I nominate, ordain, constitute and appoint my well belove wife Isabella and my son Robert Callison to be whole and sole Executors to and of this my last will and testament and further I revoke

,____ and disallow of all the former wills and testaments heretofore by me made ratifying and confirming this and this only to be my last will and testament and it only to be good and valid in law In witness where of I have hereunto set my have and affixed my seal this fourteenth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty seven and in the twelfth year of the America Independance Sign Sealed Published and declared in presence of us.

H. Cunningham, James Perry, Joseph Blair.

Presented to court Augusta County, June 16th 1789.

The Cavendishes

Who was the father of William Hunter Cavendish ??

Theory I -

Lord Charles Cavendish 3/17/1704-4/28/1783

His wife Lady Ann Grey died 9/20/1733 and he never remarried. With her he had two sons; Henry b. 10/10/1731 & Frederick b. 6/24/1733. He was a member of the House of Commons until 1741. He was only 37 years old at that time! Having an illegitimate child about 1740 would certainly cause the resignation. It would also appear he had time to father two daughters before sending them off to America after the 2nd daughter was born. It was then his son Frederick assumed the seat in the House of Commons for Derbyshire in 1751 and was only able to hold the seat for 3 years. Margaret and her children sailed for America aboard the convict ship "Litchfield" in 1752. Charles' older brother, William, 3rd Duke of Devonshire then assumed the seat in the House of Commons and held it for 40 years.

Theory II -

Lord James Cavendish (1707-12/14/1751) son of William Cavendish-1st Duke of Devonshire. He was a member of Parliament for Derby until 1742. His wife Anne Yale died in 1734. Their only son died in 7/1751 leaving no apparent heir. Since William Hunter was about 11 years old at the time he would have no standing once Lord James died in 1751. Then in 1752, Margaret sails with her son and 2 daughters to America on board the convict ship "Litchfield".

Theory III -

Lord James Cavendish brother of Charles above and third son of William Cavendish, 2nd Duke of Devonshire. He was in the military. His duties caused him to travel to Ireland. He was also a Member of Parliament for Malton. He died in 1741 at the age of 38.

Both of these men's careers in the House of Commons came to an end around the birth time of William Hunter Cavendish, why? Both lived years beyond this date. Was there a scandal when Margaret bore a child out of wedlock? And if both men were widowers, why not make a marriage with

Margaret before the birth of William Hunter?

Information for various sources:

THE CAVENDISH HISTORY printed in Cincinnati, Ohio in 1961:

*William Henderson CAVENDISH was born in Ireland about 1740 and came to America between 1756 and 1760 with his mother and two sisters. The story is that he was eligible for the House of Lords in Parliament and that his mother had been sent to Ireland before his birth so that in case the child was a boy that he could become a member of Parliament direct from Ireland. However, on growing up his sympathies were so pro-Irish that it was thought advisable to get him out of the country. They settled in Virginia on the James River not far from Lexington (The Cowpasture and Jackson Rivers, Alleghany Co., feed into James River, in Botetourt Co. just south of the town of Iron Gate, south of Covington. The James River then flows east to Richmond, VA and is many miles south of Lexington.). The place where they settled is still known as the Cavendish Farm. William Henderson Cavendish's sisters married and from one of them descended George W. McClintic, recently Judge of the United States District Court of Southern West Virginia and the Arbuckles of Lewisburg and Glenville. William Henderson Cavendish was a quartermaster general during the Revolutionary War 1778-82. He was appointed on the first board of visitors of Washington College, Lexington, Virginia in 1796. The proof of this is contained in Laws of Virginia, page 44, chapter 41 - "An act for erecting Liberty Hall academy into a College". This act was passed December 21, 1796 and names the board of visitors among whom is William H. Cavendish of Greenbrier. The duties of the board of visitors were to appoint the president and professors, remove and suspend the same for a good cause, fix their salaries, make inspections, and have control of all property belonging to the college. William Henderson Cavendish served in the Assembly of Virginia 1802-1805 with the exception of two years when he was the sheriff of Greenbrier County at which time he lived in Lewisburg. The Cavendish vs. Fleming case on record at Lewisburg decided in settlement of an estate of which he was administrator. He lived for some time in or near Lewisburg, but returned to Virginia where he died. He was twice married.

His first [2nd-az] marriage was to Alice Mann. His family came with him west of the mountains and most of them remained there. He left five children of whom we have a record: two sons and three daughters. One daughter, Mary Cavendish, married Isaac Callison, August 27, 1798. Another daughter, Jane Cavendish, married Joseph McClung, May 1804. The third daughter, Rebecca Cavendish, married Alex McClung, January 25, 1816. One son, Willim Cavendish, a lawyer, was the first clerk of Kanawha county and practiced law in what is now West Virginia. One instance on court record is of his pleading a case in Point Pleasant. He married Jane McCoy, Feb. 6, 1794 but left no children. The other son of William Henderson Cavendish was Andrew Cavendish. From him descended those who bear the name of Cavendish of whom we have any knowledge.*

Info from "Greenbrier Co. Family History," p. 43, sub. by Gradon Smales Love (SAR National No. 142549):

*William Cavendish was connected to the aristocratic House of Cavendish in England was a fact that was freely discussed among people in early Greenbrier Co. He served several terms in the Virginia Assembly after the Revolution of 1776 and ran the Greenbrier Commissary during the War for American Independence from The British Empire. Tradition has it that this Lord Cavendish came to the colony of Virginia with his mother and two sisters from England. A thorough search of shipboard records by this researcher could only find one Cavendish before the mid-eighteen hundreds. That was Margaret Cavendish who was probably the mother. Early ship board records did not record the names of children or women, unless they were unaccompanied by a husband. If this was his mother, she came on the convict ship -Litchfield- in 1752. The fact that she came on a ship with felons does not indicate that she was a bad person, indeed the beaches of history are strewn with the victims of political massacres. Also, in those days of totally disenfranchised females, a man could charge his wife with a crime, send her away, and take on a new lady. The records of the Old Bailey Courthouse in London, particularly the Sessions of Gaol, need to be searched to solve this mystery. One can only speculate as to the horrors this aristocratic young mother experienced as she made her way

across the Atlantic Ocean on a ship filled with cutthroats, thieves, and her three children. Sufficient to say that young William Hunter Cavendish reflected the education and breeding of his royal background at an early age. He desposed in court documents that he was in Greenbrier County as early as 1769 before the formation of the county. In a frontier characterized by illiteracy and crude survival, Lord Cavendish was busy dictating the deeds and wills of his countrymen to a court clerk. He witnessed the "X" marks made by pioneer men and women on courthouse documents and decided to start a school to combat the ubiquitous illiteracy of early Greenbrier residents. His compassion for others and lawyering skills made him a most respected and successful gentleman. He accumulated a sizable plantation. The question of Lord Cavendish's wives is still debated by his descendants. Only Church of England marriages were recognized until after The Revolution. What is well documented is his marriage to my great-great-great-grandmother, Jane Murphy, on 13 June 1780. Subsequent to her death in 1800, he married the widow, Alice Mann. William Cavendish's will was probated in Bath Co., VA, in 1818.* (Note: the above submitter does not list Moses Cavendish as a child. Other researches list him as a son.)

Subject: [[CAVENDISH]] Re: Attent: Pam Thomas/William Hunter Cavandish

To: CAVENDISH-L@rootsweb.com

I am starting to look for more ininformation now. I read all of the information I have now. There is a book called, "The Serpent and The Stag", by John Pearson that has a history about William Cavendish. I am going to get and read it myself. I have been told that some of the information about William H. Cavendish is not exact and that are questions that are unsolved by the researchers. I am related to Polly Cavendish that was married to a Callison. Jane Schneeberger

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

William Hunter Cavendish (c. 1740-)

Rumoured to be sired out of wedlock by William Cavendish, 3rd Duke of Devonshire, he was a colonial pioneer born in Ireland from English stock in 1740, and journeyed to America in 1756 accompanied by his mother

and half-sisters. Settling on the James River near Lexington, Virginia, he embarked on a career in the American colonies that included service in the Continental Army as a Quartermaster General, appointment to the Board of Visitors of Washington College, later Washington and Lee University, and election as Sheriff of Greenbrier County and to the Virginia Assembly (1802-1805). He raised three daughters, Mary, Jane, and Rebecca, and two sons, William, a lawyer and the first clerk of the court of Kanawha County, and Andrew, a farmer.

Cavendish, William H. Census Index: Colonial America, 1607-1789

Cavendish, William H. Marriage Index: VA, WV, 1728-1850

1782 Tax List, Greenbrier Co., (W)VA

Info from DAR PATRIOT INDEX:CENTENNIAL EDITION:

CAVENDISH, William Hunter b c 1750 IR, d 1828 VA, m 1. Jane Murphy, 2. Alice Mann, Patriotic Service, VA.

Info from THE CAVENDISH HISTORY printed in Cincinnati, Ohio in 1961:

*William Henderson CAVENDISH was born in Ireland about 1740 and came to America between 1756 and 1760 with his mother and two sisters. The story is that he was eligible for the House of Lords in Parliament and that his mother had been sent to Ireland before his birth so that in case the child was a boy that he could become a member of Parliament direct from Ireland. However, on growing up his sympathies were so pro-Irish that it was thought advisable to get him out of the country. They settled in Virginia on the James River not far from Lexington (The Cowpasture and Jackson Rivers, Aleghany Co., feed into James River, in Botetourt Co. just south of the town of Iron Gate, south of Covington. The James River then flows east to Richmond, VA and is many miles south of Lexington.). The place where they settled is still known as the Cavendish Farm. William Henderson Cavendish's sisters married and from one of them descended George W. McClintic, recently Judge of the United States District Court of Southern West Virginia and the Arbuckles of Lewisburg and Glenville. William Henderson Cavendish was a quarter-master general during the Revolutionary War 1778-82. He was appointed on the first board of visitors of Washington College, Lexington, Virginia in 1796. The proof of this is contained in Laws of Virginia, page 44, chapter 41 - "An act for erecting Liberty Hall academy into a College".

This act was passed December 21, 1796 and names the board of visitors among whom is William H. Cavendish of Greenbrier. The duties of the board of visitors were to appoint the president and professors, remove and suspend the same for a good cause, fix their salaries, make inspections, and have control of all property belonging to the college. William Henderson Cavendish served in the Assembly of Virginia 1802-1805 with the exception of two years when he was the sheriff of Greenbrier County at which time he lived in Lewisburg. The Cavendish vs. Fleming case on record at Lewisburg decided in settlement of an estate of which he was administrator. He lived for some time in or near Lewisburg, but returned to Virginia where he died. He was twice married. His first [2nd-az] marriage was to Alice Mann. His family came with him west of the mountains and most of them remained there. He left five children of whom we have a record: two sons and three daughters. One daughter, Mary Cavendish, married Isaac Callison, August 27, 1798. Another daughter, Jane Cavendish, married Joseph McClung, May 1804. The third daughter, Rebecca Cavendish, married Alex McClung, January 25, 1816. One son, Willim Cavendish, a lawyer, was the first clerk of Kanawha county and practiced law in what is now West Virginia. One instance on court record is of his pleading a case in Point Pleasant. He married Jane McCoy, Feb. 6, 1794 but left no children. The other son of William Henderson Cavendish was Andrew Cavendish. From him descended those who bear the name of Cavendish of whom we have any knowledge.*

Info from "Greenbrier Co. Family History," p. 43, sub. by Gradon Smales Love (SAR National No. 142549):

*William Cavendish was connected to the aristocratic House of Cavendish in England was a fact that was freely discussed among people in early Greenbrier Co. He served several terms in the Virginia Assembly after the Revolution of 1776 and ran the Greenbrier Commissary during the War for American Independence from The British Empire. Tradition has it that this Lord Cavendish came to the colony of Virginia with his mother and two sisters from England. A thorough search of shipboard records by this researcher could only find one Cavendish before the mid-eighteen hundreds. That was Margaret Cavendish who

was probably the mother. Early ship board records did not record the names of children or women, unless they were unaccompanied by a husband. If this was his mother, she came on the convict ship -Litchfield- in 1752. The fact that she came on a ship with felons does not indicate that she was a bad person, indeed the beaches of history are strewn with the victims of political massacres. Also, in those days of totally disenfranchised females, a man could charge his wife with a crime, send her away, and take on a new lady. The records of the Old Bailey Courthouse in London, particularly the Sessions of Gaol, need to be searched to solve this mystery. One can only speculate as to the horrors this aristocratic young mother experienced as she made her way across the Atlantic Ocean on a ship filled with cutthroats, thieves, and her three children. Sufficient to say that young William Hunter Cavendish reflected the education and breeding of his royal background at an early age. He desposed in court documents that he was in Greenbrier County as early as 1769 before the formation of the county. In a frontier characterized by illiteracy and crude survival, Lord Cavendish was busy dictating the deeds and wills of his countrymen to a court clerk. He witnessed the "X" marks made by pioneer men and women on courthouse documents and decided to start a school to combat the ubiquitous illiteracy of early Greenbrier residents. His compassion for others and lawyering skills made him a most respected and successful gentleman. He accumulated a sizable plantation. The question of Lord Cavendish's wives is still debated by his descendants. Only Church of England marriages were recognized until after The Revolution. What is well documented is his marriage to my great-great-great-grandmother, Jane Murphy, on 13 June 1780. Subsequent to her death in 1800, he married the widow, Alice Mann. William Cavendish's will was probated in Bath Co., VA, in 1818.* (Note: the above submitter does not list Moses Cavendish as a child. Other researches list him as a son.)

Info from Sharon McNeeley (smcneeley@ahol.com):

*(Written in July and Aug. 1949 by Junius Hunter Arbuckle): In 1808, Mrs. Alice McClintic married again to William Hunter Cavendish, a Lawyer of Greenbrier Co. (Cavendish, an Englishman, settled in Greenbrier in 1769.) He was the first County Clerk of said Co., and served in the State

Legislature 1790-1800. When Bath Co. was organized in 1790 he was one of the first lawyers given a permit to practice at Warm Springs. By a previous marriage he had several children living in Greenbrier Co. When he died in 1818, according to his will, specified that he had no strings attached to his wife's property, but property he owned in Greenbrier Co., he gave to his own children. After his death, this farm was always known as the "Old Cavendish" place, and his widow was called Grandma Cavendish.*

Info from "THE CAVENDISH HISTORY" printed in Cincinnati, Ohio in 1961:

William Cavendish, Lawyer, First Clerk of Kanawha County married 1792 to Jane McCoy.

From: "Shelby J. Dennis" <sjd123@dundee.net>, To: "Al Zopp" <azopp@ecis.com>, Subject: FW: [WVGREENB-L] Correction to MCCOY POST, Date: Tue, 19 Jan 1999, From: VMcdon9016@aol.com [mailto:VMcdon9016@aol.com]

What I am looking for are the siblings of William J. MCCOY, Sr who married Agnes Nancy HAMILTON. I have a family group sheet WFT Vol 2 #2355 of William J. MCCOY, Sr and Agnes Nancy HAMILTON children. This group sheet list William's parents as James MCCOY and Jane MCCOY. Notes from #2355 state, "William J. MCCOY, Sr sister, Mary WILLIAMS, captured by indians along with two of her children. Husband John WILLIAMS killed. Were released in 1765. Later married William Hunter CAVENDISH as either 1st or 2nd wife. After her death, William CAVENDISH in 1780 married another sister of William MCCOY, Jane MCCOY MURPHY." Does anyone know if this statement is correct? I am interested in the wives of William Hunter CAVENDISH. I have a lot of info on CAVENDISH, but some of it is conflicting. This William CAVENDISH did marry Alice MANN MCCLINTIC in 1804 and in 1808 they gave my ancestor Adam CRISMORE and his wife Catherine 235 acres of land in Greenbrier Co, WV for only \$1. In 1829 some of this land was sold to Thomas BROWN, who married Sarah CAVENDISH, and William BROWN. Thanks, Vicki

Date: Mon, 27 Dec 1999, From: Sharon McNeeley <sharonmc@dhol.org>, To: azopp@ecis.com, Subject: Mann-Alice; Jeremy, My records indicate that Alice Mann b. 5 Nov 1763 d. 11 Feb 1858 in Bath Co VA married as her SECOND husband William Hunter Cavendish. They did NOT have any children. He was married before to Jane Murphy and had several. She was married first to William McClintic and they had William and Moses McClintic. I only have one child listed for William and Jane - she is Margaret Cavendish b. 1795. She married James Knight. Thanks, Sharon <sharonmc@dhol.com>

CHRONICLES OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH SETTLEMENT OF VIRGINIA; Vol 2, pp 140 - 149, by Lyman Chalkley, <http://www.rootsweb.com/~chalkley>
Wm. H. Cavendish, Attorney for Silvanus Walker, vs. George Clendennin's Heirs--O. S. 172; N. S. 61--Greenbrier. George Clendennin died intestate, leaving Jemima (widow), children, Parthenia Meggs, wife of John Meggs; Cynthia and Margaret Clendennin.

Greenbrier County, West Virginia - Will of James McCoy - 1777. The records for this work have been submitted by Randy McCoy, E-mail address: McCoyRL@compuserve.com, January, 1999.

LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF JAMES MCCOY Feburary 17, 1777
Greenbrier County Virginia

In the name of God Amen: I James McCoy of Greenbrier in the County of Botetourt, a Colony of Virginia, being weak and sickly of body but of sound memory and understanding. Thanks be given to the Almighty Giver, and calling to mind that it appointed, for all men, once to die. I do therefore of what worldly substance it hath pleased God to bless me with, will & ordain that it be disposed in the manner following, and I do hereby revoke and disannul any will or testament by me heretofore made. Im Primus, I bequeath unto my son John and to my daughters Jane, Sarah, Elizabeth and Mary, the sum of five Shillings each.

Item: I bequeath unto my son William, a tract of land lying in Stuarts Draught, to him & his heirs forever. Item: I bequeath unto my two sons James and David, the Plantation wherein I live in Greenbrier. And will that it be divided between by a line drawn according to the course I have

already marked, to them and their heirs forever. Lastly: My moveable estate, I bequeath unto my wife Jane, together with the rent of my Plantation in the Cow pasture during her lifetime. And at her decease, to be divided amongst her children according to her discretion and if she shall see necessary, I empower her to sell the said Plantation and use the money arising from the sale to dispose in like manner and if said Plantation is unsold at her decease, I will, that it be equally divided between my two sons James and David to them and their heirs forever. And further, I will that my said wife shall have the profits on the third of the part of the Plantation I have in Greenbrier which I bequeathed unto my son David. And I do hereby appoint my said wife, Executrix, and my son, Executor, of this, my last will. Signed with my hand and sealed with my seal, this seventeenth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy seven. (77).

James McCoy (SEAL) Acknowledged & declared to be his last in the presence of us;

Wm. Hunter Cavendish, John Williams, Charles Howard The words to them & their heirs forevermore were interlined before signed.

At a Court held for Greenbrier County, November 21st, 1780. This instrument of writing was presented in court as and for the last will and testament of James McCoy Dec'd. and proven by the oath of Wm. Hunter Cavendish and John Williams, two of the witnesses thereto and ordered to record. On the motion of Jane McCoy the executrix named herein, who made oath according to law. Certificate is granted her for obtaining a probate thereof, she entered into & acknowledged bond with Wm. Hunter Cavendish and John Williams, her security, with condition as the law directs. Teste: John Stuart, Clk.

Re: Margaret Cavendish - Greenbrier VA, Posted by: Keith McClung, June 05, 2000, In Reply to: Re: Margaret Cavendish - Greenbrier VA by Al Zopp Al, Are you from the Rupert area of greenbrier Co.? I used to know some Zopp's in that area. You seem to know some information about William hunter Cavendish. Do you know if he had three wives, I have heard that his first wife was a McCoy or a Williams. His second wife was Jane murphy and third wife was Alice Mann McClintic. I am descended

through Jane[would you know her parents]. Than I descend through Rebecca cavendish and Alex McClung. Appreciate any help keith McClung.

Family History.com Message #34 Saturday, August 05, 2000, Subject: William Hunter Cavendish, Posted by: Lois Cavendish Taylor Message: I have answered two different messages about William Hunter Cavendish. My source was written in 1944 and titled "Cavendish Family History", author unknown. Since I have answered two messages, please excuse me if I repeat some of the information. He was born in Ireland about 1740 and came to America between 1756 and 1760. The story goes that he was eligible for the House of Lords in Parliament. His mother was sent to Ireland before his birth so that in case the child was a boy he would become a member of Parliament representing Ireland. He was in Ireland so long that he became sympathetic with the Irish and would not be wanted in Parliament under those conditions. Supposedly his mother was in fear for his life if he stayed so she brought him to America with his some other children. Some of his sisters married and from one of them descended George McClintic, a Judge of the United States District Court on southern WV and also the Arbuckles of Lewisburg and Glenville. He was a quarter-master General during the Revolutionary War of 1778-82. He was appointed on the first board of visitors of Washington College, Lexington, VA in 1796. Proof of this is contained in the Laws of Virginia, Page 44, chapter 41. He served in the Assembly of Va. 1792-1805 except for a period he was Sheriff of Greenbrier County, WV. He left 5 children of whom there is record - two sons and three daughters. One daughter, Mary Cavendish married Isaac Callison. Another Jane married Joseph McClung. A third, Rebecca, married Alex Cavendish (this must be a mistake, s/b McClung). A son William, a lawyer, was first clerk of Kanawha county and practiced law. He married Jane McCoy, and had no children. The other son was Andrew Cavendish. From him descended those who bear the name of Cavendish of which there was any knowledge at the time the history was written. Andrew attended Washington College at Lexington, Va where he finished about 1809. He married Jane McClung and settled on Big Clear Creek in Greenbrier County. He had five sons and eight daughters. In 1835 he moved his

family to Fayette County and settled near Woods Ferry on the Gauley River where he purchased about 1000 acres of land. He died in about 1870 and was buried in the Crist Cemetery. From there I have information about only the sons who were my direct grandfathers. Andrew's son was Alex (the second son) He married Sally Dorsey and they had eight children. John was his second son and married Agnes Dunbar and they lived near Tipton, WV. He later moved to Montgomery and established a store at Morris Creek. He was killed by a C & O train in 1921. (I remember my father talking about this.) His first son was Kenna who married Amata Gladys Cutlip. This was my grandparents. They have nine children - two sons and seven girls. My father was Carl Winworth Cavendish. I have the names of John's children, but not other names of Alex and Andrew's children. If you have other or different information, I would be interested. I plan to soon go to our state capitol and look up some of the names I have listed above.

From Frances Cavendish Dorman site at familytree.com;
He is my Gr-gr-gr-gr-Grandfather. I am particularly interested in information about William Hunter (Henderson, some say) CAVENDISH, born circa 1740 in Ireland. He was thought to belong to the famous Dukes of Devonshire CAVENDISH family of England, though this has yet to be documented. The story is that William came to America with his mother and two sisters cir. 1756. Apparently mother (Margaret) had been sent to Ireland (from England) prior to William's birth so that, if a male child, he would be eligible for the House of Parliament as one born in Ireland. However, William grew up with such strong Irish sympathies it was thought best to send him out of the country. He married and settled on the James River near Lexington, VA, and this spot is still known as the Cavendish Farm. During the Revolutionary War William was a quartermaster general 1778-82. In 1796 he was appointed to the first Board of Visitors of Washington College (now Washington and Lee) in Lexington, VA. Proof of this is contained in the Laws of Virginia, p. 44, ch. 41, "An act for erecting Liberty Hall Academy into a College." This act was passed December 21, 1796 and includes William H. CAVENDISH of Greenbrier among the Board of Visitors. The duties of the Board of Visitors were to appoint the president and professors, remove and

suspend same for good cause, fix salaries, make inspections, and control all property belonging to the college. William served in the Assembly of Virginia 1802-1805, excepting two years he stood as Sheriff of Greenbrier Co., (W)VA, at which time he lived in Lewisburg. W.H. Cavendish apparently had two wives, (1) Jane Murphy, who was probably the mother of most, if not all, of his children, and (2) Alice Mann, widow of McClintic.

8/20/2000; Date: Sun, 20 Aug 2000, From: Dorman <7cattys@keconnect.net>, Subject: [[CAVENDISH]] William Hunter Cavendish - Timeline, To: CAVENDISH-L@rootsweb.com

Greetings, All,

I thought it might be interesting for many of us to work on building a timeline for William Hunter Cavendish. Most of the information I am including here in this first draft comes from THE CAVENDISH FAMILY HISTORY, Printed at Cincinnati, Ohio in 1961. I have yet to discover the author of this short work. I'm considering every bit of information to be questionable until proof of some sort emerges. I may have more info on the computer I can't access until my son goes back to college, but this seems enough for a start. If you know of any proofs or other information (even conflicting info!) to add to the timeline, join in!

TIMELINE FOR WILLIAM HUNTER CAVENDISH

~1740 = William Henderson CAVENDISH born in Ireland. (1)

1752 = Tradition has it that this Lord Cavendish came to the colony of Virginia with his mother and two sisters from England. A thorough search of shipboard records by this researcher could only find one Cavendish before the mid-eighteen hundreds. That was Margaret Cavendish who was probably the mother. Early shipboard records did not record the names of children or women, unless they were unaccompanied by a husband. If this was his mother, she came on the convict ship -Litchfield- in 1752. (5)

Bet. 1756-1760 = Came to America with his mother Margaret and two sisters. (1)

Date? = Settled in Virginia on the James River not far from Lexington.

The place where they settled is still known as the Cavendish Farm. (1)

1769 = "Cavendish, an Englishman, settled in Greenbrier in 1769." (2)

1769 = "Sufficient to say that young William Hunter Cavendish reflected the education and breeding of his royal background at an early age. He deposed in court documents that he was in Greenbrier County as early as 1769 before the formation of the county."(5)

1777 = Will Book 1-1777 will of James McCoy - William Hunter was a witness. (7)

1778-1782 = Served as quarter-master general during the Revolutionary War. (1)

Dates? "I have several documents pertaining to Wm. H. Cavendish and his patriotism, including a formal request by President John Adams for services." (8)

1780 = "William Hunter Cavendish married on June 13, 1780 to Jane Murphy by Rev. John Alderson, Jr. in Rockingham or Greenbrier C - Minister's Returns." (4)

1780 = "What is well documented is his marriage to my great-great-great-grandmother, Jane Murphy, on 13 June 1780." (5)

1 Sep 1782 = CGB G p82-83 from Benjamin Harrison Esq. 275 acres on Sinking Creek, Greenbrier Co., (W)VA

1783 = Greenbrier Court records-William Hunter Cavendish served on Grand Jury this was 1783 (7)

1790 = "He was the first County Clerk of said Co., and served in the State Legislature 1790-1800. When Bath Co. was organized in 1790 he was one of the first lawyers given a permit to practice at Warm Springs. By a previous marriage he had several children living in Greenbrier Co." (2)

1790 = "... William Hunter Cavendish, an Englishman, who was the first clerk of Greenbrier and later the first clerk of Kanawha. He was a delegate from Greenbrier almost continuously from 1790 to 1804." (6)

257 CGB 31 p330 12 Feb 1795 Robert Brooke Esq. Gov. William Cavendish A 100a Greenbrier Co. On the Waters o

1796 = Appointed to first Board of Visitors at Washington College, Lexington, Virginia. The proof of this is contained in Laws of Virginia, p. 44, ch. 41, reading, "An act for erecting Liberty Hall Academy into a College." This act was passed December 21, 1796, and names the

Board of Visitors, including William H. Cavendish of Greenbrier. The duties of the Board of Visitors were to appoint the president and professors, remove and suspend the same for a good cause, fix their salaries, make inspections, and have control of all property belonging to the college. (1)

338 CGB 43 p270-273 26 Jan 1800 William H. Cavendish 2085a Greenbrier Co. on the waters

1800 = Death of wife Jane Murphy. "What is well documented is his marriage to my great-great-great-grandmother, Jane Murphy, on 13 June 1780. Subsequent to her death in 1800 ..." (5)

352 CGB 48 p101-102 6 Feb 1801 James Monroe Esq. William H. Cavendish 250a Greenbrier Co. on Waters of li

1802-1805 = Served in the Assembly of Virginia, with the exception of two years when he was Sheriff of Greenbrier County, at which time he lived in Lewisburg. (1)

1804 = William H. Cavendish m. Alice McClintic on May 10, 1804. (3)

Date? = Sheriff of Greenbrier County. (1)

Date? = Cavendish vs. Fleming case on record at Lewisburg decided in settlement of an estate of which William H. Cavendish was an administrator. (1)

399 CGB 53 p443 31 Oct 1804 William H. Cavendish 19 acres Greenbrier co. on Muddy cr. ad

1808 = "In 1808, Mrs. Alice McClintic married again to William Hunter Cavendish, a Lawyer of Greenbrier Co." (3)

1818 = "When he died in 1818, according to his will, specified that he had no strings attached to his wife's property, but property he owned in Greenbrier Co., he gave to his own children. After his death, this farm was always known as the "Old Cavendish" place, and his widow was called Grandma Cavendish." (2)

1818 = "William Cavendish's will was probated in Bath Co., VA, in 1818." (5)

(1) THE CAVENDISH FAMILY HISTORY, Printed at Cincinnati, Ohio in 1961.

(2) Info from Sharon McNeeley (smcneeley@ahol.com):

*(Written in July and Aug. 1949 by Junius Hunter Arbuckle):

(3) Bath County Marriages 1791-1810, THE RESEARCHERS.

(4) Weilfeck, Marriages of Some VA Residents 1607-1800, Series 1 Vol. 2.

(5) Info from "Greenbrier Co. Family History," p. 43, sub. by Gradon Smales Love (DAR National No. 142549)

(6) (Morton's "History of Allegheny Co." p. 209-210):

(7) Keith McClung

(8) bjenkins <bjenkins@cybertrails.com> (I am trying to get copies of these documents - Frances)

I will be keeping this TIMELINE and updates on the Rootsweb

CAVENDISH biography page:

<http://genconnect.rootsweb.com/gc/surnames/c/a/CAVENDISH/biographies/4>

Frances Cavendish Dorman <7cattys@keconnect.net>

My CAVENDISH WEB PAGE:

<http://www.familytreemaker.com/users/d/o/r/Frances-C-Dorman/index.html>

Researching from the VA-WV area:

William Hunter CAVENDISH, b.ca.1740, & his wives & descendants

John Dean KINCAID, b.3-15-1795 m. Mary (Polly) HYDE, b.1799

Owen HENDRICKSON, married bef. 1833, Margaret GIVEN/S

Henry McGRAW, b.ca.1797, m. Mary (Polly) SMITH b.ca.1800 in Mulvane, Fayette Co., (W)VA

Thomas Alexander TERRY b.ca.1760, m. Sallie (Sarah) KINCAID

From: "Elaine McClung" <emcclung@weir.net>, Date: Mon, 11 Sep 200, Subject: [[CAVENDISH]] Re: [[CAVENDISH]] William Hunter Cavendish, To: CAVENDISH-L@rootsweb.com

Gary, I do not remember if I answered your request. I have seen William Hunter Cavendish in a number of official documents and I have never seen Henderson. William's will was probated in Bath Co. in 1818 and mentions one daughter Nancy. Here are the children that I have--1. Mary m. Isaac Callison Aug. 25, 1792--she was probably daughter of his first wife [her name unknown] 2. William H., Jr. m. Jane McCoy Feb. 2, 1794--he was son of first wife. 3. Margaret m. James Knight Nov. 25, 1802--she may have been daughter of first wife. 4. Sarah or Sally m. Thomas

brown Mar. 11, 1804. 5. Jane m. Joseph McClung May 1, 1804 she may have been daughter of first wife. 6. Andrew b. Mar. 24, 1788 and m. Jane McClung April 27, 1809. 7. Rebecca b. Mar. 28, 1790 and m. Alexander McClung Jan. 25, 1816. 8. Nancy m. William hanna Dec. 27, 1827. Keith

---- Original Message ----

From: Gary R. Friggens <gfrigg@prodigy.net>, To: <CAVENDISH-L@rootsweb.com>, Sent: Friday, September 08, 2000, Subject: [[CAVENDISH]] William Hunter Cavendish

> I am a newcomer to Cavendish research, but I have a couple of sources which seem to argue against your hypothesis (although I must grant they are secondary sources).

> "Copy of the Marriage Register of Rev. John Alderson, Jr.", The Institute of American Genealogy, Chicago, IL, no date, p. 3, gives an entry for 13 Jun 1780: "William Hunter Cavendish with Jane Murphy".

> Also, a list of early survey records of Greenbrier County in "Greenbrier County, [W] Virginia Records, Vol. 1, by Larry G. Shuck, Iberian Publishing Co., Athens, GA, 1991, p. 12, includes: "Wm Hunter CAVENDISH 275a. Sinking creek adj. Andw. McFERRAN, 12 Sep 1780."

> I know practically nothing of a William Cavendish, claimed to be the son of William Hunter. He does not appear in Virginia censuses or on Greenbrier County tax lists. I am seeking proof for the children of William Hunter Cavendish, especially Rebecca. Is his will extant? Are they mentioned in it?

From: "Wesley Legg" <weslegg@hiwaay.net>, Date: Sat, 16 Sep 2000, Subject: [[CAVENDISH]] Cavendish info written by Lola Cavendish, To: CAVENDISH-L@rootsweb.com

Good afternoon Frances; The information that Lola (Cavendish) Bryant, daughter of Joseph Finley Cavendish and Ermina Jane Legg, wrote was in 1959. She hand wrote it on notebook paper so I don't know if she copied it from a book or what. At the end of the first few pages that I typed and sent you and you sent on to the list, it says, "written by Lola Cavendish Bryant 1959, given to Ethel Mason Hagaman, Summersville, W. Va., Ethel gave to Thelma Snowden, Thelma gave a copy to Letha Osborne."

Letha Osborne is the one that made the copy that she sent to me. Since it has been recopied several times, some of the exact words are hard to read. She wrote down a lot of other information and stories on the descendants of Andrew Cavendish and Jane McClung. Lola Ann Cavendish was born 02 Jan. 1883 in Nicholas Co.

I'm not sure how many on the mailing list know this, but I'll pass it along anyway. Lola's younger sister, Letha Opal Cavendish, after she married Thomas Greene, owned and operated the river steamboat Delta Queen for many years in the 1940's-70's. I have a copy of the book she wrote 'Long Live the Delta Queen' in 1973 that she sent to my grandmother. Letha was killed in a carwreck in 1985 in Cincinatti, OH. Take care, WES

The Cavendish Surname Message Board, Friday, January 26, 2001,
Subject: William H. Cavendish, father of Mary, Posted by: Pat Crabill
Message: I am a descendant of William H. Cavendish, the father of Mary Cavendish who married Isaac Callison (1766-1835). You referred to the Cavendish Family History, printed in 1961. Does that book say that William Henderson Cavendish is the father of Mary who married Isaac Callison? According to my notes, the middle name for Mary's father is found in court records in the case involving William Hunter Cavendish and his wife, Alice Mann McClintic.

The Cavendish Surname Message Board, Posted by: Pat Crabill
Message: I, too, am a descendant of Wm. Hunter CAVENDISH. Your message says Mary CAVENDISH who m. Isaac CALLISON (1776-1835) is a child of William CAVENDISH's marriage to Jane MURPHY (m. 02-06-1794). Mary CAVENDISH and Isaac CALLISON were m. 08-25-1792, and I believe she was b. about 1775 and is the eldest child of William's marriage to Mary McCOY WILLIAMS, widow of Thomas WILLIAMS. I intend to publish a 400-500 page hard-bound history of the Callison family, and if you have any source references to indicate my information is wrong, I would like to check it out.

Re: Lord Cavendish-Somehow I'm Related, Posted by: Phillip Ogle, September 08, 2001, In Reply to: Lord Cavendish-Somehow I'm Related

by Christopher Kenyon

The name Knowles figures in the William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle family. William Cavendish's mother was an Ogle heiress and this branch of the Cavendish family inherited the Ogle estates. William's son died childless, so the titles and lands went to the daughters of William, that is where the Knowles name comes into the family. I can give you more history on the Cavendish family if you would like. You should not have a hard time in learning about the Cavendish family. The hard part is usually trying to figure out where you fit in! Unless you get especially lucky and we will hope that is what happens! I would concentrate on the Duke of Devonshire's line I am sure that is where you will descend,.

The Stuart/Stewarts

The House of Stuart or Stewart was a royal house of the Kingdom of Scotland, later also of the Kingdom of England and the Kingdom of Ireland, and finally of the Kingdom of Great Britain and the Kingdom of Ireland. Mary Queen of Scots adopted the French spelling Stuart while in France to ensure that the Scots Stewart was pronounced correctly. The name itself originates from the ancient hereditary Scottish title High Steward of Scotland.

The House of Stuart ruled the Kingdom of Scotland for 336 years, between 1371 and 1707. Queen Elizabeth I of England's closest heir was King James VI of Scotland via her grandfather King Henry VII of England, who was founder of the Tudor dynasty. At Elizabeth's death, James Stuart ascended the thrones of the Kingdom of England and the Kingdom of Ireland and inherited the English claims to the French throne. From 1603, the Stuarts styled themselves "Kings/Queens of Great Britain", though there was no parliamentary union until the reign of Queen Anne, the last monarch of the House of Stuart. The Stuarts were followed by the House of Hanover, under the terms of the Act of Settlement 1701. Members of various cadet and illegitimate branches still survive today.

The earliest known member of the House of Stewart was Flaald I (Flaald the Seneschal), an 11th century Breton follower of the Lord of Dol and Combourg. Flaald and his immediate descendants held the hereditary and honorary post of Dapifer in the Lord of Dol's household. His grandson Flaald II was a supporter of Henry I of England and made the crucial move from Brittany to Britain, which was where the future fortunes of the Stewarts lay. Walter the Steward (died 1177), the grandson of Flaald II, was born in Oswestry (Shropshire). Along with his brother William, ancestor of the Fitzalan family (the Earls of Arundel), he supported Empress Matilda during the period known as the Anarchy. Matilda was aided by her uncle, David I of Scotland, and Walter followed David north in 1141, after Matilda had been usurped by King Stephen. Walter was granted land in Renfrewshire and the position of Lord High Steward. Malcolm IV made the position hereditary and it was inherited by Walter's son, who took the surname Stewart. The sixth High Steward of Scotland, Walter Stewart (1293-1326), married Marjorie, daughter of

Robert the Bruce, and also played an important part in the Battle of Bannockburn currying further favour. Their son Robert was heir to the House of Bruce; he eventually inherited the Scottish throne when his uncle David II died childless in 1371.

In 1503, James IV attempted to secure peace with England by marrying King Henry VII's daughter, Margaret Tudor. The birth of their son, later James V, brought the House of Stewart into the line of descent of the House of Tudor, and the English throne. Margaret Tudor later married Archibald Douglas, 6th Earl of Angus, and their daughter, Margaret Douglas, was the mother of Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley. In 1565, Darnley married his half-cousin Mary, the daughter of James V. Darnley's father was Matthew Stewart, 4th Earl of Lennox, a member of the Stewart of Darnley branch of the House. Lennox was a direct descendant of Alexander Stewart, 4th High Steward of Scotland, also descended from James II, being Mary's heir presumptive. Therefore Darnley was also related to Mary on his father's side and at the time of their marriage was himself second in line to the Scottish throne. Because of this connection, Mary's heirs remained part of the House of Stewart. Because of the long French residence at Aubigny, held by Darnley's branch in the Auld Alliance, the surname was altered to Stuart. In feudal and dynastic terms, the Scottish reliance on French support was revived during the reign of Charles II, who had an illegitimate son by Louise de K rouaille, Duchess of Portsmouth. This descent received the main Stuart appanages of Lennox and Aubigny, as well as the main Tudor appanage of Richmond.

French connections were notoriously unpopular and resulted in the downfall of the Stuarts, whose mutual enemies identified with the emergent Protestant nationalism and urban mercantilism as opposed to Catholic feudalism and rural manorialism. The Glorious Revolution caused the deposition of James II in favor of his son-in-law and his daughter, William and Mary. James continued to claim the thrones of England and Scotland, and encouraged revolts in his name, and his grandson Charles led an ultimately unsuccessful rising in 1745, becoming ironic symbols of conservative rebellion and Romanticism. Due to the identification of the Roman Catholic Church with the Stuarts, Catholic Emancipation was not passed until Jacobitism (as represented

by direct Stuart heirs) was extinguished. Despite the Whig intentions of tolerance to be extended to Irish subjects, this was not the preference of Georgian Tories and their failure at compromise played a subsequent role in the present division of Ireland.

The direct male line of the House of Stuart is assumed to be extinct, after the deaths of Henry Benedict Stuart and Charles Edward Stuart. However, a female line through Henrietta Anne Stuart survived and continues to this day, albeit in the form of the current House of Wittelsbach. Henrietta Anne, or simply 'Minette', was a daughter of Charles I of England and married into the French royal family. Therefore, Franz, Duke of Bavaria, descends from Minette, and is the current Heir general of Charles I and is also the current Head of the House of Stuart.

Archibald Stuart 1696-1761

Annals of Augusta County, VA from 1726 to 1871 p. 367-371

ARCHIBALD STUART, a native of Ireland, having been engaged in some disturbance in his native country, fled to America, leaving his family behind. After living in Pennsylvania for some time, he was relieved by a general amnesty, and sending for his family came with them to Augusta in 1738. His wife was Janet Brown, a sister of the Rev. John Brown, of New Providence. He died in 1759. His children were three sons, Thomas, Alexander and Benjamin, and a daughter, Eleanor.

I. Thomas Stuart married Elizabeth Moore, and had nine children.

His sons were —

1. James, who settled in Tennessee.
2. Thomas, an officer in the United States army.
3. Robert, who settled in Botetourt.

Among his daughters were -

1. Miss Jenny Stuart, baptized by the Rev. John Craig in 1747, lived in Staunton to a great age, and left a considerable estate which she had managed with masculine energy and skill. She owned and resided on the lot at the southeast corner of Beverley and Augusta streets. She also owned the lot at the northeast corner of Frederick and Lewis streets, where her barn and stable were, and many acres near the town. In early life she recovered heavy damages from her cousin, Dr. Isaac Hall, the first of that name and title, in a suit for breach of marriage contract,

which was the foundation of her fortune.

2. Julia, first wife of Captain William Lyle, of Rockbridge, and mother of the late Mrs. Dr. Henry Ruffner, of Lexington, and others.

3. Mary, wife of James Moffett. of Augusta, and mother of (1) John Moffett, (2) William Moffett, (3) Betsy, wife of John McClanahan, (4) Robert S. Moffett, (5) Jane, wife of Dr. John K. Moore, (6) Mary, wife of Alexander T. Barclay, (7) Thomas Moffett, and (8) Julia, wife of William Paxton.

4. Elizabeth, wife of Captain William Paxton, of Rockbridge, had five children among them the late Mrs. Alexander S. Hall, of Staunton.

II. Alexander Stuart – the Major Stuart of the Revolution. He died when nearly ninety years of age. His first wife was Mary Patterson, whose children were -

1. Archibald, the Judge, whose wife was Eleanor Briscoe, of Maryland.

2. Robert, of Rockbridge, whose wife was Elizabeth McClung. He was the father of the late Major Alexander B. Stuart, and died in 1827.

3. Frances, wife of John Lyle, of Rockbridge, and mother of Mrs. John McDowell, who for many years lived near Staunton.

4. Jane, wife of Alexander Walker.

5. Mary, wife of Alexander Hall, and mother of the late Alexander S. Hall, of Staunton, Dr. Isaac Hall, Jr., and others.

6. Elizabeth.

7. Eleanor.

Major Stuart's second wife was Mrs. Mary Paxton, widow of Samuel Paxton, by whom she had a son named Samuel. Her maiden name was Mary Moore, and she was an aunt of the Mary Moore who is known as "the Captive of Abb's Valley." Her Stuart children were James, Priscilla, (wife of Benjamin Hall), Alexander and Benjamin. Alexander was Judge of the United States Court in Missouri, father of Hon. Archibald Stuart, of Patrick county, and grandfather of General J. E. B. Stuart of Confederate fame.

III. Benjamin Stuart, whose children were –

1. Major Archibald Stuart, the Captain Stuart of the war of 1812.

His sons were Andrew and Benjamin.

2. John, who removed to Indiana.

3. Mrs. Nancy Alexander, mother of Dr. Cyrus Alexander.

4. Mrs. Mary McClung.

5. Mrs. Bettie Allen, second wife of Dr. James Allen. IV. Eleanor, daughter of Archibald and Janet Stuart, married Edward Hall, a native of North Ireland, who came to the Valley in 1736, and settled on South river, six miles above Waynesborough. They were married April 24, 1744, and had ten children, several of whom died young. Those who lived to maturity were —

1. Isaac Hall, Sr. , born May 12, 1747, and studied medicine in Scotland. He jilted his cousin, Miss Jenny Stuart, and suffered the penalty, as stated. His wife was Martha Everard, of Petersburg, where he resided.

2. Sally Hall, born December 19, 1751. and married Captain James Tate, who was killed in the battle of Guilford. She afterwards married Hugh Fulton.

3. Thomas Hall, born August 31, 1754, — twice married.

4. Elizabeth Hall, born December 27, 1756, married Colonel Andrew Fulton. Judge Andrew Fulton, of Wythe, and John H. Fulton, M. C., of the Wythe District, were sons of Andrew and Elizabeth Fulton.

5. Alexander Hall, born May 24, 1759, inherited his father's homestead. Married his cousin, Mary Patterson Stuart, daughter of Major Alexander Stuart, and sister of Judge Archibald Stuart. Among his children were Mrs. Eleanor Douglass, Alexander S. Hall, Dr. Isaac Hall, Jr., and others.

6. Benjamin Hall, born February 17, 1765, married his cousin, Priscilla Stuart, and removed to Missouri. .

7. John Hall, born May 31, 1767, settled in North Carolina, and was a Judge of the Supreme Court of that State.

DAVID STUART. — Withers states in his Border Warfare that a John Stuart married the widow of John Paul, and came to Virginia in 1752, with Governor Dinwiddie. It was David Stuart, however, Captain and Colonel Stuart of the Indian wars, who married the widow Paul. It is stated that John Paul was killed during the rebellion in Scotland, in 1745. He left two sons, one of whom was a Catholic priest in Maryland, and the other Capt. Audley Paul ; and two daughters, Ann and Mary. According to tradition, David Stuart and the widow Paul were married in Wales, and her children came with her to America.

If David Stuart ever was a protege of Dinwiddie, he soon lost the

Governor's good-will, as many of the Dinwiddie letters express great dislike to Stuart. The probability is that Stuart had no personal connection with Governor Dinwiddie. He certainly settled in the Valley long before Dinwiddie became Governor of the Colony. A David Stuart, an adult, was baptized by Mr. Craig January 21, 1747, " after profession of faith and obedience." Colonel Stuart is said to have lost his life by drowning in the Shenandoah river. The will of David Stuart was admitted to record March 19, 1767. It was written by himself, and its meaning is doubtful in several particulars. The testator mentioned his wife Margaret, his son John, his daughters "Sebing" [Sabina] and Elizabeth, and his wife's daughter, Mary "Pall" [Paul]. The will appointed William Lewis and George Mathews executors ; but the former declining to serve, Mathews and Andrew Lewis qualified as administrators with the will annexed. Ann Paul was the wife of George Mathews. Her sister, Mary, did not marry.

I. John Stuart, son of David, is well known as Colonel John Stuart, of Greenbrier. He was born in Augusta, March 27, 1749, [Johnston's Old Clerks] . If the date of his birth is correctly given, he was only twenty years of age when he, with Robert McClanahan, Thomas Renick and William Hamilton, went to Greenbrier, in 1769, and made the first permanent settlement in that region. McClanahan was only a few months older. Stuart was a Captain in Colonel Fleming's regiment at Point Pleasant, in 1774. In 1774 a party of Indians assailed Fort Donnally, eight miles north of the site of Lewisburg, then called Fort Union. Stuart was at the latter place, and organizing a force, went to the relief of Donnally. The Indians were defeated, and never again invaded that region.

After the organization of Greenbrier county Colonel Stuart was appointed Clerk of the County Court, and held the office from 1780 until 1807. At the end of the first deed-book he copied his "Memoir," from which we have made copious extracts. His wife was Agatha, daughter of Thomas Lewis, and widow of Captain John Frogg, who was killed at Point Pleasant, to whom he was married in 1778. His death occurred August 23, 1823. He had four children, viz :

1. Margaret, wife of Andrew Lewis, of Mason county, a son of Colonel Charles Lewis.

2. Jane, wife of Robert Crockett, of Wythe county, and mother of the late Charles S. Crockett and of the first wife of Judge James E. Brown, of Wythe. [Judge Brown was a son of Judge John Brown, the first Chancellor of the Staunton District, and was reared at Staunton. His second wife was a daughter of Judge Alexander Stuart. Her only son (Alexander Stuart Brown), who died early, was a young man of brilliant promise.]

3. Charles A. Stuart, whose wife was Elizabeth Robinson.

4. Lewis Stuart, married Sarah Lewis, of Bath county, a granddaughter of Colonel Charles Lewis. He succeeded his father as clerk in 1807, and died in 1837. His children were five sons — John, Charles A., Lewis, Henry, and John — and four daughters. One of his daughters was the wife of the late Samuel Price, at one time Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, and afterwards United States Senator from West Virginia. The others were Mrs. A. W. G. Davis, Mrs. Charles L. Peyton, and Mrs. James W. Davis.

II. Sabina Stuart, daughter of David Stuart, married first a Wilson, and secondly a Williams. Her daughter, Margaret Lynn Williams, married Thomas Creigh, and was the mother of (1) David Creigh, (2) Dr. Thomas Creigh, (3) Mrs. Watson, wife of Judge Watson, of Charlottesville, (4) Mrs. John R. Woods, (5) Mrs. Preston, wife of the Rev. David Preston.

III. Elizabeth Stuart, daughter of David Stuart, married Colonel Richard Woods, of Albemarle.

JOHN STUART. — The Rev. Robert Stuart, of Kentucky, in a brief memoir found among his papers after his death, states that his grand-parents came from the north of Ireland and settled on Walker's Creek, in Borden's tract. Mr. Stuart was born in 1772 and distinctly remembered his grandmother. He does not mention the names of his grand-parents. They brought with them to America an infant son named John. Another son was born here, but died young, and there were no other children.

We find from old deeds that John Stuart and Robert Stuart were among the early settlers in " Borden's tract," and that their lands were contiguous. Of Robert we have no other information. He may have been the father of the John Stuart just mentioned and grandfather of the Rev. Robert Stuart, but the descendants of the latter think the grandfather was named John.

Benjamin Borden, Sr., who died in 1742, sold several tracts of land to John Stuart. One of these was not conveyed till Benjamin Borden, Jr., made the deed, in 1752. The tract is described as 313 acres, being a part of Borden's "large grant of 92,100 acres." A John Stuart — no doubt the person just mentioned — was one of the signers to the "call" to the Rev. John Brown, in 1752, to become pastor of Timber Ridge and New Providence churches.

Next we find that Joseph Mays conveyed to John Stuart a half acre lot in Staunton in 1757, lot No. 3 at southwest corner of Beverley and Augusta streets. On September 6, 1762, John Stuart and Sarah, his wife, conveyed one-half of the lot to Thomas Lewis, Andrew Lewis and William Preston. Stuart then lived on the other half, as appears from the deed. The part retained in 1762 was conveyed by Stuart and wife, in 1764, to Israel Christian. In 1765 John Stuart executed to David Stuart a bill of sale for a negro woman and child and four feather beds.

The John Stuart, who was a party to the various deeds referred to, is presumed to have been the same person who settled in Borden's tract, and the reputed brother of Archibald and David Stuart. His permanent home was on Walker's Creek, six miles west of Brownsburg. During Indian times his dwelling was fortified to resist attacks, and several Lochaber-axes and other ancient weapons are still preserved by his descendants. It would seem that, feeling insecure on Walker's Creek, he removed to Staunton in or about the year 1757, and remained there till 1764 or 1765, when the Indian wars of that period were over.

John Stuart, only child of his parents, was born in 1740 and succeeded to his father's estate. He married Elizabeth Walker and lived and died on Walker's Creek. During the Revolutionary war he served as a soldier, and at the battle of Guilford was an officer. According to a family tradition, he visited Ireland in 1786 and brought back with him a considerable sum of money. He died in 1831, when fully ninety years of age. His children were —

1. James Stuart, who when a youth served in the American army at Yorktown. He settled at Orangeburg, S. C., and became wealthy. Marrying a widow lady, originally Miss Ann Sabb, he had one child, who became the wife of William L. Lewis, a grandson of Colonel William Lewis and great-grandson of John Lewis. His grandson, Dr. James Stuart Lewis,

lives in Florida.

2. Mary Stuart, daughter of John and Elizabeth, married William Walker and had three sons and two daughters. Her descendants are Walkers, Rowans, Browns, Stricklers, etc.

3 John Stuart, married Virginia Wardlaw and removed to Missouri.

4. Robert Stuart, D.D., born in 1772, educated at Liberty Hall Academy and Washington College, licensed as a Presbyterian minister in 1795, and went to Kentucky before the year 1800. For some years he was a professor in Transylvania University. He died in 1856. His wife was Hannah Todd, daughter of General Levi Todd. Among his children were John Todd Stuart, a distinguished citizen of Illinois; Robert Stuart, of Missouri; the Rev. David Stuart, one of whose sons, (Rev. John T. Stuart, is a missionary in China; and the Rev. S. D. Stuart, of Abingdon, Virginia. The only son of the last named (Addison Waddell Stuart), a noble youth, died in the Confederate army in 1863, in the eighteenth year of his age.

5. Joseph Stuart, died of yellow fever in Charleston, S. C., unmarried.

6. Hugh Stuart, married Betsy Walker and lived on Walker's Creek. He was the father of Mrs. Andrew Patterson.

7. Alexander Stuart, married a Miss Walker and lived on Walker's Creek. He had no children.

8. Walker Stuart, married Mary McClure and lived at the ancestral home. He had four sons, (John H., William W., Alexander and James J.); and one daughter, Mary, wife of James Brown. W. C. Stuart, of Lexington, is a son of James J. Stuart; and the Rev. C. G. Brown, a missionary in Japan, is a son of James and Mary Stuart Brown.

The male descendants of Judge Archibald Stuart are nearly extinct. His oldest son, Thomas Jefferson Stuart, had two sons, both of whom died young. The elder of the two. Colonel William D. Stuart, was mortally wounded at the battle of Gettysburg. The Hon. Alexander H. H. Stuart, Judge Stuart's fourth and youngest son, had three sons, all of whom were cut off in the prime of life and unmarried. The eldest, Briscoe Baldwin Stuart, called for his maternal -grandfather, Judge Briscoe G. Baldwin, was a lawyer of great promise. He was about to marry a young lady of Louisiana, and in 1859, while on his way to consummate the engagement, the Mississippi steamboat, on which he was a passenger, was blown up, and he was so badly scalded that he died in a short time.

His age was only twenty-three. The next son, Alexander H. H., Jr., (called Sandy), while a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute, participated in the battle of New Market and continued in the military service till the war ended. He then entered the University of Virginia as a student and pursued his studies with great success ; but at the close of the session of 1867, he contracted fever and died in July following, aged twenty-one years. The third son, Archibald Gerard, a talented young lawyer, died in 1885, aged twenty-seven, after a protracted period of ill-health. While a student at the University, he achieved great distinction, being awarded "the debater's medal" by the Jefferson Society.

Notes

1. ^ a b Stewart Clan online at scotsconnection.com (accessed 12 March 2008)
2. ^ Anderson, William, *The Scottish Nation: or The Surnames, Families, Literature, Honours, and Biographical History of the People of Scotland* (vol. I, ABE-CUR, Edinburgh, A. Fullarton & Co., 1862) pp 514-515, online at google.co.uk (accessed 12 March 2008)
3. ^ Stewart of Bute online at humphrysfamilytree.com (accessed 12 March 2008)
4. ^ Dumfries House website accessed 11 June 2008.

History of Greenbrier County

J.R. Cole, Lewisburg, WV, 1917, p. 51-60

JOHN STUART

David Stuart (the father of Col. John Stuart of Greenbrier county) was born in Scotland in 17-. He came of a family connected with the House of Stuart, whose members were strong partisans of that house.

The failure of the supporters of Charles Edward Stuart to place him on the English throne in 1745 and 1746 placed them in such standing with the House of Hanover, then reigning, and those in authority in the British Isles as to render their condition in their native land very unpleasant and their existence hazardous for some time after the battle of Culloden. For this reason numbers of them came to America, where opportunities were brighter and where they were less liable to imprisonment for their zeal on behalf of the Stuarts. David Stuart was one of their number. He came to America soon after this battle, which took place in 1746. Soon after his arrival in America he settled in Augusta county, on the Shenandoah river, some distance front the town of Staunton.

He had been a close personal friend of Gov. Robert Dinwiddie, who was sent to Virginia as its governor by the British Government in the year 1752. In 1755 Governor Dinwiddie appointed David Stuart county lieutenant of Augusta county with the rank of colonel. At the time of his appointment Augusta county extended as far west as the Mississippi river and as far north as Fort Pitt (now Pittsburgh). The office of county lieutenant was in those days one of the most important held in the State. Especially was this true of that office in Augusta county, owing to its vast area and the rapid advance of civilization throughout its borders towards the West. It was a position requiring a man of ability, force and energy. David Stuart, on account of his high ability, experience and peculiar efficiency as an officer was a man well qualified to fill this important office. He discharged its duties with marked success and skill, to which the records of that day give full testimony. David Stuart died in the year 1767. He met his death by drowning while attempting to ford Middle river, a branch of the Shenandoah, just after its waters were swollen by a recent rain.

David Stuart married Margaret Lynn Paul, the widow of John Paul, who was a son of Hugh Paul, Bishop of Nottingham. John Paul was also a partisan of the House of Stuart. He was killed in the siege of Dalrymple Castle in the year 1745. He left five children. The eldest of these children became a Catholic priest who moved to America and died on the eastern shore of Maryland. Audley Paul, another son, was an officer in the British colonial forces in Virginia. Pollie Paul, who moved to America with her stepfather, David Stuart, married Governor Mathews, of Georgia.

Mrs. Margaret Lynn Paul, afterward Mrs. David Stuart, was a granddaughter of the Laird of Loch Lynn, Scotland. She was also a niece of Margaret Lynn, who married Col. John Lewis, one of the first settlers of Augusta county, the father of Gen. Andrew and Col. Charles Lewis (heroes of the battle of Point Pleasant). She was named for her aunt, Margaret Lynn (Mrs. John Lewis). David Stuart left three children: Sabina, who married Captain Williams, of Augusta county. Margaret, who married Col. Richard Woods, of Albemarle county. John Stuart, afterwards Col. John Stuart, of Greenbrier county.

John Stuart, the son of David and Margaret Lynn Stuart and the most famous pioneer of Greenbrier, was born in Augusta county on the seventeenth day of March, 1749. He exhibited at an early age extraordinary vigor both of body and mind. By the time he was seventeen years of age he was said to have acquired an excellent education, both from books and the affairs of life. While very young he participated in a number of surveying and prospecting expeditions to the west and north of the then permanent settlements in Augusta county, which brought him into contact with men of various classes and character. On these expeditions he also saw something of Indian life. In this way he gained valuable knowledge, which no doubt added greatly to his success in the discharge of the important duties he was afterwards called upon to perform as the moving spirit of the first permanent settlement in Greenbrier.

All of the attempted settlements in Greenbrier having failed prior to that time, in the year 1769 an expedition was organized by a number of citizens, most of whom were from Augusta county, having for its purpose a permanent settlement in that beautiful and inviting country afterwards

called Greenbrier county.

Of this company John Stuart, then only twenty years of age, was a member. These pioneers came to Greenbrier in the spring of 1769. After arriving in this wild country the settlers found it necessary to organize for some definite course of action, both on account of developments to be made in their new home and for protection against the Indians and the many dangers by which they were beset. John Stuart was chosen as their chief adviser and first officer.

He first located near where the town of Frankford now stands, where he built his first home overlooking a beautiful view towards the east. This place he called "Grumble Thorp." Here he erected the first mill built in Greenbrier, which was propelled by a subterranean stream of considerable volume, flowing through a channel cut out by the Indians to which they had access through the mouth of a large cave. The dam, a large part of which is still standing, was built of stone and located about 200 feet from the entrance to the cave. The mill itself stood just outside of the mouth of the cave.

He did not live long at his first residence, but soon moved to what is now known as the "Old Stuart Place," about four miles below Lewisburg on the Fort Spring road. Here he first erected a log house in which he lived until the year 1789, when he built a large stone house on the old English style, which is now the oldest house in the county. This building is still in a state of good preservation and is at this time the residence of his great-grandson, Samuel Lewis Price. Here John Stuart lived for many years, leading an active, busy life, engaged in various occupations and acting for the settlers as chief defender against the Indians.

Within a quarter of a mile from the place where the stone house was afterwards built there was erected what was known as "Fort Spring", at the spot where the old Fort Spring Church now stands, which was placed under the command and supervision of Colonel Stuart. At the time this fort was built a large number of the settlers of Greenbrier county lived near and it was used as a refuge during several Indian attacks of which no mention is made in history. There are buried in the ground around the spot where this fort stood arrow heads and Indian relics which are frequently turned up by plowmen in the cultivation of the fields.

When Gen. Andrew Lewis marched to Point Pleasant in the year 1774

two companies went with him from what afterwards became Greenbrier county. One of these was commanded by Capt. Robert McClanahan and the other by John Stuart. At the famous battle of Point Pleasant John Stuart's company was one of the three sent by General Lewis up Crooked Creek to flank Cornstalk's movement. This is said to have been the movement by which the tide of battle was turned and the Indians routed. It was so dexterously executed that the enemy was taken by surprise.

After this famous battle so large a proportion of the officers had been killed that John Stuart was placed in command of a large portion of Lewis's army, which was then marched by Gen. Andrew Lewis north of the Ohio to Pickaway Plains, where they met the southern division of the army commanded by Lord Dunsmore in person.

John Stuart was at Point Pleasant in 1777, where he witnessed the atrocious murder of the Shawnee chieftain, Cornstalk. Colonel Stuart risked his life to save this noble old warrior and barely escaped death, but he encountered such tremendous odds that his efforts were unavailing.

The last of the desperate attacks made by the Indians upon the settlers of Greenbrier occurred in 1778, when a band of Indians from beyond the Ohio river surprised and surrounded the settlers at Fort Donally, in what is now known as "Rader's Valley." This fort was located about eight miles northwest of Fort Unioti, where Lewisburg now stands. Colonel Stuart led the reinforcement from Fort Union, raised the siege and drove the Indians off. Within a few days after this attack he was able to raise a sufficient force to drive and frighten the Indians out of the country. There are so many accounts already in existence of this fierce encounter that it will be unnecessary to enter into its description here.

"Greenbrier county was organized in 1776. At the request of the county court on the twenty-fifth day of November, 1780, John Stuart was appointed clerk of the county. He was indeed a model clerk. He wrote a most excellent hand, plain, clear, distinct, and after a century it is as legible as if written but a dozen years ago.'

At the close of the first deed book of the county he wrote a brief history of the early settlement of Greenbrier, which shows good literary style and taste. "In this account of the early settlement of Greenbrier Colonel Stuart, in speaking of the first wagon road from Lewisburg to the

Kanawha in 1786, says: 'And thus was a communication by wagon to the navigable waters of the Kanawha first effected and it will possibly be found the highest and best conveyance from the eastern to the western country. When one contemplates the distance and grades over the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway the foresight and judgment of Colonel Stuart stand boldly out.'

Colonel Stuart was a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1788, which was called to consider and pass upon the Constitution of the United States. It assembled in Richmond on June 2. Here he was associated with such prominent men as Patrick Henry, George Mason, John Marshall (afterwards chief justice of the United States), James Madison, Benjamin Harrison and many others of like fame and undying devotion to American independence. John Stuart's descendants still have letters to him from Chief Justice Marshall written as late as 1800, which reveal the confidence Marshall had in his ability and good judgment. Colonel Stuart was a strong advocate for the ratification of the Constitution, and was prominent in the fight waged against it by Patrick Henry and his strong following.

He was appointed colonel of the Seventy-ninth Regiment of Militia in 1793. His commission, signed by Col. Henry Lee, of Virginia, is now in the possession of his great-granddaughter, Margaret Lynn Price, of Lewisburg. In 1796 the old stone church at Lewisburg was built. For the building of this church Agatha Stuart, wife of Colonel Stuart, contributed 500 pounds, which John Stuart supplemented with 150 pounds. On the front of the church he placed the following inscription:

"This building was erected in the year 1796 at the expense of a few of the first inhabitants of the land, to commemorate their affection and esteem for the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Reader, if you are inclined to applaud their virtues, give God the glory."

John Stuart possessed a large and valuable library. He carried with him through life the habit of diligent study which he had acquired in his early youth. He was a man of splendid literary attainments and a finished scholar. He belonged to several literary societies. In the year 1797 he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society, held in Philadelphia. His certificate of membership, signed by Thomas Jefferson, President, is also now in the possession of his great-granddaughter,

Jennie Stuart Price, of Lewisburg.

In 1797 he wrote "Memoirs of Indian Wars and Other Occurrences," a manuscript of which he left at the time of his death. In 1831 his son, Charles A. Stuart, then representing Augusta county in the Virginia senate, presented this manuscript to the Virginia Historical Society, which had it published in 1833 as one of its first publications. Unfortunately few copies were made of this interesting historical narrative and for years the work has been out of print. Hon. Virgil A. Lewis, for many years historian and archivist for West Virginia, endeavored to secure a copy of this work for his historical department. He at last contracted with a stenographer to make a complete copy of the volume in the Library of Congress. This was accordingly done and the work is now in the Department of Archives and History for West Virginia. This work treats of the early settlement and history of Greenbrier valley and its pioneers and is probably the only account of the time and its people in existence.

Another valuable historical work of Colonel Stuart, entitled "A Narrative," is also out of print, a copy of which, together with a number of letters written by Colonel Stuart to the Virginia War Department relative to conditions in Greenbrier and the great Kanawba valley in the later years of the Indian wars is also in the Department of Archives and History. Besides his other literary works Colonel Stuart left several poems of high excellence which have never been printed. These are now in the possession of his descendants in Greenbrier.

For the time in which he lived and the circumstances by which he was surrounded Colonel Stuart was a great traveler. He visited many parts of this country, meeting with some of its most distinguished citizens and famous travelers from Europe, a number of whom visited him at his Fort Spring home in Greenbrier. Among these was the famous French philosopher and traveler, Volney, who, being deeply impressed by the beauty of the surrounding country, gave to Colonel Stuart's place its name. Besides Colonel Stuart's other attainments he was a man of extraordinary executive and financial ability, and for his time amassed a large fortune, both real and personal. He seems to have had the keenest insight into the value of land, even though at the time of his settlement in Greenbrier the whole country was virgin forest. He acquired large

tracts of the most valuable land in the county, large portions of which are still owned by his descendants.

On the eighteenth day of November, 1776, he married Mrs. Agatha Frogg (widow of Col. William Frogg, who was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant). She was a granddaughter of Col. John Lewis and daughter of Thomas Lewis, who served for years in the Virginia House of Burgesses. He was a brother of Gen. Andrew and Col. Charles Lewis. John Stuart left four children:

Margaret Lynn Stuart, born December 31, 1777, married Andrew Lewis. Jane Lewis Stuart, born February 16, 1780, married Robert Crockett. Charles Augustus Stuart, born April 23, 1782, married Elizabeth Robinson. Lewis Stuart, born May 14, 1784, married Sarah Lewis.

John Stuart showed throughout the whole of his long and useful career a strength and alertness of mind of the highest order. Not only was he a leader of men and a real builder in the formation of Greenbrier county and of its character and class of people, but he was eminently successful in many and varied fields of endeavor. Those who succeed well in a single undertaking are often highly applauded and they deserve credit and appreciation, but those rare men whose fearlessness, energy and talents enable them to become masters in every field when occasion and circumstances require their services or where they find it necessary to act show a superior greatness and bigness of mind beyond the common allotment of providence to man. Such a man was Col. John Stuart, of Greenbrier. There have been a number of short sketches of his life written, which appear in histories and magazines, but there is no full account of his interesting life. This is to be regretted, for not only was he a remarkable man with a most interesting career, but because he was the chief instrument in building up and giving to Greenbrier its distinctive character.

On the twenty-second day of December, 1807, he tendered to the county court his resignation as clerk and his son, Lewis, was appointed to this office in his place.

The first clerk's office of Greenbrier county was built by Col. John Stuart in his own yard at the old Stuart place. This building is still standing and is in an excellent state of preservation. He also granted to the county the site upon which the first court house of Greenbrier was built. This

building was erected of stone in the town of Lewisburg in the year 1800. He died on the eighteenth day of August, 1823, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and was laid to rest in the Stuart family burying ground, where around him four generations of his family now sleep.

Colonel Stuart, from the time he first settled in Greenbrier, made special effort to induce settlers of a high class to settle in this new land. In this undertaking he was eminently successful, for the history of Greenbrier county shows that it was settled by a class of citizens remarkable for their sterling worth and superior character. Most of these settlers came from eastern Virginia and what are now Augusta, Botetourt and Montgomery counties. These citizens gave to the people of Greenbrier a distinctive character, which has marked it through years.

Lewis Stuart, the second son of John and Agatha Stuart, was born in Greenbrier county on the eleventh day of May, 1784. He succeeded Col. John Stuart in the possession of Beau Desert, where he lived the whole of his life. On the fifteenth day of October, 1807, he married Sarah Lewis, daughter of Col. John Lewis, of Bath county, Virginia, and granddaughter of Col. Charles Lewis, known as "Brave Charlie," who was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant.

On the twenty-second day of September, 1807, upon the resignation of his father, he was appointed clerk of the county court of Greenbrier county. He held this office until the first day of June, 1830, when the Constitution of 1830 took effect and changed the arrangements of the courts. On the seventeenth day of April, 1830, he was commissioned by Judge Coulter as the first clerk of the Superior Court of Law and Chancery of Greenbrier county, which position he held until 1831.

During the last years of his clerkship he was too much engaged in other affairs to be able to give personal attention to his duties, but he always provided a competent and trustworthy deputy clerk to wait upon the public. He was a splendid writer and a very competent clerk, having been well trained in the duties of clerkship by his father.

Lewis Stuart was very fond of the social side of life, was a splendid conversationalist and noted for his hospitality. He kept his home filled with relations and friends and his barn full of horses. He was fond of riding and was noted for his superior horsemanship. He was a most indulgent and kind master to his slaves and employees. He granted to

his slaves an opportunity to cultivate crops of their own and to receive the proceeds therefrom. On account of his kindness and the charm of his personality Lewis Stuart is said to have been one of the best loved men in the whole country, numbering friends from far and near.

Lewis Stuart died on the twenty-seventh day of January, 1837, in the prime of his life. He was buried in the old Stuart family burying ground close by his father. He left his entire estate, personal, mixed and real, to his wife, Sarah Lewis Stuart, who, being a woman of strong mind and great energy, managed it with wisdom and splendid results. Lewis and Sarah Stuart left five sons and five daughters:

John Stuart, born July 26, 1814.

Charles A. Stuart, born June 5, 1818.

Lewis Stuart, born September 7, 1820.

Henry Stuart, born October 31, 1824.

Andrew Stuart, born March 12, 1827.

Elizabeth Stuart, born January 13, 1809.

Rachel Stuart, born May 30, 1816.

Jane Stuart, born November 17, 1810.

Agnes Stuart, born September 2, 1812.

Margaret Stuart, born September 15, 1822.

John, Charles and Lewis moved to the West, where they died. John died February 19, 1835. Charles died July 4, 1888, Lewis died December 19, 1850. Henry Stuart, born October 31, 1824, married Nannie Watkins, July 12, 1871. He resided on a farm in Richlands, Greenbrier county. He died September 5, 1902. Andrew Stuart married Sallie Cabell. He resided at the old Stuart place, near Fort Spring Church, where he died. Elizabeth Stuart died August 9, 1819. Rachel Stuart married Gen. A. W. G. Davis. This couple resided near what is known as Fort Spring Station on the Chesapeake & Ohio railroad in Greenbrier county.

Henry Stuart, born October 31, 1824, married Nannie E. Watkins, daughter of Dr. Joel Watkins, Charlotte county, Virginia, July 12, 1871. Of this union two children were born: I. Watkins, of Sinks Grove, Monroe county, West Virginia, and Lewis L., of Richland, Greenbrier county. Henry Stuart died September 5, 1902. He was for fifty-four years a member of the Greenbrier Masonic lodge, and was appointed by Gov. William Smith, of Richmond, Va., on the seventh day of November, 1864, as captain in

the Fifth regiment of cavalry in the Thirteenth brigade and Fifth division of Virginia Militia. He served throughout the Civil war in the Fourteenth Virginia cavalry. Agnes Stuart married Charles S. Peyton on the day of This couple resided in the Richlands on what is known as the Biggs place. Margaret Stuart married Col. James W. Davis on the 30th day of May in 1844. This couple resided on a farm on the Fort Spring road half a mile below the old Stuart place. Jane Stuart married Gov. Samuel Price, of Lewisburg, on the fourteenth day of November, 1837. Jane Stuart was a woman of remarkable intellect and great personal charm and was much beloved by all her friends and family. She died on the 14th day of August 1873

The House of Stuart/Stewart

Alan FitzFlaad (d. after 1114[1]) was a Breton knight who held the feudal barony and castle of Oswestry in Shropshire.[2][3][4] His duties as a "valiant and illustrious man"[5] included supervision of the Welsh border.[6]

Alan of Oswestry was said to be a son of Walter FitzFlaald of Brittany[7] - making him Alan FitzWalter, not FitzFlaad, but a Walter is not featured in this genealogical gap elsewhere[8] and this is incorrect.[9]

Alan was the son of Flaad, who was in turn a son [10] of an Alain who had been the crusader (in 1097[11]) who was Dapifer to the Archbishop of Dol, which is situated near Mont-Saint-Michel. "Alan, dapifer" is found as a witness in 1086 to a charter relating to Mezuoit, a cell of St. Florent, near Dol.[12]

Flaad and his son Alan had come to the favourable notice of King Henry I of England who, soon after his accession, invited Alan to England with other Breton friends, and gave him forfeited lands in Norfolk and Shropshire, including some which had previously belonged to Ernulf de Hesdin and Robert de Belleme.[13]

"Flaad filius Alani dapiferi" was present at the dedication of Monmouth Priory in 1101/2, and his son Alan was a witness to two charters of Henry I confirming the foundation of Holy Trinity Priory, York, as a cell of Marmountier. Alan also founded Sporle Priory on land he held in Norfolk (probably at Sharrington), as another cell of St. Florent.[14][15]

Alan FitzFlaad married Ada (or Avelina), daughter of Ernoulf de Hesdin

(killed on crusade at Antioch).[16][17] Their issue was:

* William, eldest son (d. 1160), made High Sheriff of Shropshire by King Stephen of England in 1137. He married a niece of Robert, 1st Earl of Gloucester.[18] His son William (d. c1210) acquired by marriage the Lordship of Clun and he became designated "Lord of Clun and Oswestry".[19] William is ancestor of the FitzAlan Earls of Arundel.[20]

* Walter Fitzalan, second son, became 1st hereditary High Steward of Scotland.[21]

* Simon Fitzalan, who also went to Scotland and witnessed his brother's Foundation Charter of Paisley Abbey.[22] Round suggests he may have been either a uterine or even a bastard brother.[23]

* Jordan Fitzalan, of Burton, who inherited lands in Brittany, and restored to the Priory of St. Florent at Sele, West Sussex, the mill at Burton given it by his father.[24]

Notes

1. ^ Round, J. Horace, *Studies in Peerage and Family History*, London, 1901, pps: 129 - 131

2. ^ Burke, Messrs., John and John Bernard, *The Royal Families of England, Scotland, and Wales, and Their Descendants &c.*, volume 2, London, 1851, p. xl.

3. ^ Cockayne, G. E., edited by the Hon., Vicary Gibbs & H. A. Doubleday, *The Complete Peerage*, London, 1926, vol.v., p.391

4. ^ Chalmers *Caledonia*, Edinburgh, 1807, vol.I, pp: 572-575

5. ^ Round (1901) p.126, citing a Marmoutier charter of 1130.

6. ^ Ritchie, R. L. Graeme, *The Normans in Scotland*, Edinburgh University Press, 1954, p.280-1

7. ^ Simpson, David, *The Genealogical and Chronological History of the Stuarts*, Edinburgh, 1713, p.22

8. ^ Mackenzie's *The Rise of the Stewarts or Burkes* (above)

9. ^ See also: Round (1901), pps: 116 - 130

10. ^ Round (1901) p.122, speculates he may be possibly a brother, with their father also being Alain, and another dapifer.

11. ^ Round (1901) p.122

12. ^ Round (1901) p.122

13. ^ Ritchie (1954) p.280-1

14. ^ Ritchie (1954) p.280-1

15. ^ Round (1901) pps:120, 123, and 127
16. ^ Round (1901) pps: 116 and 123
17. ^ Ritchie (1954) p.98n
18. ^ Ritchie (1954) p.281
19. ^ Cockayne et al (1926), vol.v, p.392
20. ^ Round (1901) p.125
21. ^ Ritchie (1954) p.281
22. ^ Ritchie (1954) p.348n
23. ^ Round (1901) p.125/6n
24. ^ Round (1901) p.126

Walter Fitzalan (died 1177), was the 1st hereditary High Steward of Scotland (c1150-1177), and described as "a Norman by culture and by blood a Breton".[1] He was the second son of a Breton knight, Alan fitzFlaad, feudal lord of Oswestry, by his spouse Ada or Adeline, daughter of Ernoulf de Hesdin.[2][3]

When The Anarchy took hold in England and civil war between Empress Matilda and Stephen, Walter rallied to the support of the Empress.[4] Her cause lost, Walter befriended David I who was an uncle of Matilda, and became, appropriately, David's Dapifer or Steward. Accompanied by his brother Simon,[5] Walter came to Scotland about 1136 [6] and fought for Scotland at the Battle of the Standard at Northallerton in 1138 under the command of David I's son, Prince Henry.

He was subsequently appointed by King David I, Steward of Scotland; in 1157 it was confirmed as a hereditary office. David also granted him what eventually comprised Renfrewshire, for the service of five knights[7]; the lands of Paisley, Pollock, Cathcart, and Ayrshire, reconfirmed in a charter in 1157 by Malcolm IV. In 1163 Walter founded, first at Renfrew but shortly afterwards at Paisley, a house of monks of the Cluniac order drawn from from the priory of Much Wenlock, in his native county of Shropshire.[8] Walter acquired directly from the Crown the Berwickshire estates of Birkenside and Legerwood on the eastern or left bank of the Leader Water[9] and presented to the monks the church of Legerwood, which they held from 1164 until the Reformation in 1560.[10] The monastery steadily grew and by 1219 became Paisley Abbey.

In 1164 he led a force which defeated Somerled, King of the Hebrides (Gaelic "ri Innse Gall") in the Battle of Renfrew.

Walter, The Steward, died in 1177 and was interred in the monastery at Paisley, the burying-place of his family before their later accession to the throne.[11]

Walter Fitzalan was married to Eschyna de Londoniis, heiress of Uchtred de Molla (Molle) & Huntlaw (territorial designations, not then surnames) [12][13] and widow of Robert Croc. Upon Walter's death his widow married Henry de Molle,[14] whose new surname is probably taken from his wife's lands.

He was the benefactor of the order of Knights Templars, 1185.

Notes

1. ^ Mackenzie, A. M., MA., D.Litt., The Rise of the Stewarts, London, 1935, pps.8 -9.

2. ^ Round, J. H., Studies in Peerage, p.123

3. ^ Nisbet, Alexander, Systems of Heraldry, Edinburgh, 1722. Vol.2, first section, p.53.

4. ^ Ritchie, R. L. Graeme, The Normans in Scotland, Edinburgh University Press, 1954, p.281

5. ^ Anderson (1867) vol.ix, p.512

6. ^ Professor Geoffrey W. S. Barrow, The Anglo-Norman Era in Scottish History, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1980, ISBN 0-19-822473-7 page 64-5, where it is stated that Walter son of Alan came to Scotland about 1136 and served as "dapifer" or Steward successively to kings David I, Malcolm IV, and William the Lion.

7. ^ Ritchie, R. L. Graeme, The Normans in Scotland, Edinburgh University Press, 1954, [p.280

8. ^ Burke, Messrs., John and John Bernard, The Royal Families of England, Scotland, and Wales &c., volume 2, London, 1851, p. xl.

9. ^ Professor Geoffrey W. S. Barrow, The Anglo-Norman Era in Scottish History, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1980, ISBN 0-19-822473-7 page 65

10. ^ Binnie, Dr.G.A.C., The Churches and Graveyards of Berwickshire, Berwick-upon-Tweed, 1995, p.344, ISBN 0-9526805-0-5

11. ^ Anderson, William, The Scottish Nation, Edinburgh, 1867, vol.ix, p.512

12. ^ Simpson (1713); Burke, Messrs., John and John Bernard, The

Royal Families of England, Scotland, and Wales, &c., volume 2, London, 1851, p.xl; Mackenzie, A. M., MA., D.Litt., The Rise of the Stewarts, London, 1935, pps.8 -9.

13. ^ Ritchie (1954) p.281

14. ^ Ritchie (1954) p.281

15. ^ Simpson (1713).

16. ^ Simpson (1713).

Alan FitzWalter (1140 - 1204[1]) was hereditary High Steward of Scotland and a crusader.

Alan was the eldest son of Walter Fitzalan by his spouse Eschyna de Londoniis, of Molla & Huntlaw, and succeeded, upon his father's death in 1177, as High Steward of Scotland.

Alan FitzWalter accompanied Richard the Lionheart on the Third Crusade, from which he returned to Scotland in July 1191.[2][3]

A Royal Grant to Kinloss Abbey, signed at Melrose Abbey was made between 1179 and 1183. Amongst the witnesses are the Abbot of Melrose, the Abbot of Newbottle, Richard de Morville, Constable of Scotland, Alan, son of Walter the Steward, and William de Lauder.[4]

Alan FitzWalter became a patron of the Knights Templar and is responsible for expanding Templar influence in Scotland.

He appears as a witness to other charters of William The Lion.[5]

He was married twice[6][7]: firstly to Eva, who is usually named as the daughter of Sweyn Thor'sson, though some historians dispute Eva's parentage. He married secondly Alesta, daughter of Morggán, Earl of Mar[8] [9], by whom he had issue:

* Walter Stewart, 3rd High Steward of Scotland [10]

* David [11]

Walter, Steward of Dundonald (or Walter Óg) (died 1246)[1] was 3rd hereditary High Steward of Scotland and Justiciar of Scotia.[2]

He was the eldest son of Alan fitz Walter, 2nd High Steward of Scotland by his second wife Alesta, daughter of Morggán, Earl of Mar. He was the first to use Steward as a surname, and was designated "of Dundonald".[3]

He witnessed a charter by King Alexander II, under the designation of "Walterus filius Alani, Senescallus, Justiciar Scotiae"[4] and it may be that seal which Nisbet described pertaining to Walter Hereditary High Steward of Scotland. Around the seal it states "Sigill. Walteri filii Allani".[5]

Walter married Bethóc, daughter of Gille Críst, Earl of Angus and his wife Marjorie, said to be a daughter of Henry of Scotland, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon. They were parents of:

- * Alexander Stewart, 4th High Steward of Scotland, sometime Regent of Scotland.

- * Sir Robert, of Tarbolten and Crookston, and Lord of Darnley.[6]

- * John, killed at Damietta in 1249, Egypt during the Seventh Crusade.

- * Walter Balloch ("the Freckled"), who married Mary de Menteith and became Earl of Menteith.

- * William

- * Beatrix, married Maol Domhnaich, Earl of Lennox.

- * Christian

- * Eupheme, married Patrick, 6th Earl of Dunbar, who also fell at Damietta.

- * Margaret, married her cousin Niall, Earl of Carrick.

- * Sybella, married Colin Fitzgerald, 1st Lord of Kintail.

Notes

1. ^ Anderson, William, The Scottish Nation, Edinburgh, 1867, vol.ix, p.512

2. ^ Anderson (1867) vol.ix, p.512

3. ^ Simpson, David, The Genealogical and Chronological History of the Stuarts, 1713, p.38

4. ^ Burke, Messrs., John and John Bernard, The Royal Families of England, Scotland, and Wales &c., volume 2, London, 1851, pps: xl and xli

5. ^ Nisbet, Alexander, A System of Heraldry volume 1, Edinburgh 1722, facsimile 1984, part 1, p.43,

6. ^ Clay, John W., FSA., editor, The Visitation of Cambridge, 1575 and 1619 by Henery St.George, Richmond Herald, Harleian Society, London, 1897, pps: 7 - 11.

Alexander Stewart (1214 – 1283) was 4th hereditary High Steward of Scotland from his father's death in 1246.

A son of Walter Stewart, 3rd High Steward of Scotland by his wife Bethóc, daughter of Gille Críst, Earl of Angus, Alexander is said to have accompanied King Louis of France on Crusade in 1248.[1] In 1255 he was one of the councillors of King Alexander III, though under age.[2]

He was the principal commander under King Alexander III of Scotland at the Battle of Largs, on October 2, 1263, when the Scots defeated the Norwegians under Haco. Subsequently the Scots invaded and conquered the Isle of Man the following year, which was, with the whole of the Western Isles, then annexed to the Crown of Scotland.[3][4]

Alexander the Steward married Jean, daughter of Angus (or James) Macrory, Lord of Bute,[5][6][7] said to be a grandson of Somerled.[8]

They had issue:

- * James Stewart, 5th High Steward of Scotland (c. 1243-1309)

- * Sir John, of Bonkill, Berwickshire (1246-July 22, 1298), described as the "second son" who married the Bonkill heiress, had seven sons and one daughter, and was killed in the Battle of Falkirk.[9][10]

- * Elizabeth, (d. before 1288) Married Sir William Douglas the Hardy, Governor of Berwick-upon-Tweed.[11] She was the mother of the Good Sir James Douglas.[12] [13]

Through their eldest son Alexander and his wife Jean were the great-grandparents of King Robert II, the first Stewart to be King of Scots, and thus ancestors of all subsequent Scottish monarchs and the later and current monarchs of Great Britain. Alexander and Jean were also the direct male-line ancestors, through their second son, of Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley.

Notes

1. ^ Simpson, David, *The Genealogical and Chronological History of the Stuarts*, Edinburgh, 1713.

2. ^ Anderson, William, *The Scottish Nation*, Edinburgh, 1867, vol.ix, p.512

3. ^ Burke, Messrs., John and John Bernard, *The Royal Families of England, Scotland, and Wales, with Their Descendants &c.*, volume 2, London, 1851, p. xli-xlii.

4. ^ Anderson (1867) vil.ix, p.512

5. ^ Simpson (1713)
6. ^ Burke (1851), vol.2, page xlii
7. ^ Mackenzie (1935) p.12.
8. ^ Anderson (1867) vol.ix, p.512
9. ^ Simpson (1713)p.64.
10. ^ See also the following for references to Sir John Steward of Bonkill:
 - * Nisbet, Alexander, 1722. Vol.1,p.48; and appendix, page 149.
 - * Burke, Messrs., John and John Bernard, The Royal Families of England, Scotland, and Wales, and Their Descendants &c., volume 2, London, 1851, p. xlii.
 - * Anderson, William, "The Scottish Nation", Edinburgh, 1867, vol.vii, p.200.
 - * Mackenzie, A. M., MA., D.Litt., The Rise of the Stewarts, London, 1935, p.13 - 14.
 - * The Marquis de Ruvigny & Raineval, The Jacobite Peerage &c., London & Edinburgh (1904), 1974 reprint, p.8n.
11. ^ Simpson (1713)
12. ^ Maxwell, Sir Herbert, Bt., A History of the House of Douglas, London, 1902, vol.1, p.28.
13. ^ Mackenzie (1935) p.12.

James, 5th High Steward of Scotland (1243 - 16 July 1309) was a Scottish noble, Guardian of Scotland during the First Interregnum, and the son of Alexander, 4th High Steward.

In 1286 he was chosen one of the six Regents of Scotland. He subsequently submitted to King Edward I of England on July 9, 1297, and was one of the auditors for the competitor, Robert de Brus. However, during the Wars of Scottish Independence he joined Sir William Wallace. After Wallace's defeat at the Battle of Falkirk in 1298, he gave his support to Robert the Bruce.

In 1302, with six other ambassadors, he was sent to solicit the aid of the French king against Edward, to whom he was once again compelled to swear fealty at Lanercost on October 23, 1306. To render his oath if possible secure, it was taken upon the two crosses of Scotland most esteemed for their sanctity, on the consecrated host, the holy gospels,

and certain relics of saints. He also agreed to submit to instant excommunication if he should break his allegiance to Edward. Convinced that his faith was to his country in spite of all, he once again took up the Scottish patriotic cause and died in the service of The Bruce in 1309.[1] James, 5th High Steward, was married to Cecilia, daughter of Patrick de Dunbar, 7th Earl of Dunbar & March,[2][3] by whom he had a son and heir.

* Walter, 6th High Steward (1293 - 1326) who married Robert the Bruce's daughter, Marjory.[2]

He also had four other children:

* Sir John, Knt., d.October 14, 1318 at the battle of Dundalk.[2]

* Sir Andrew,[4] "younger son"[5][6]

* Sir James Stewart, Knt., later of Durisdeer, Tutor to his nephew, the future King Robert, in 1327.[2]

* Egidia Stewart, who married Sir Alexander de Menzies, of Durisdeer.[2]

Preceded by

Alexander Stewart, High Steward of Scotland, 1283–1309, Succeeded by; Walter Stewart

References

1. ^ Anderson, William, *The Scottish Nation*, Edinburgh, 1867, vol.ix, p.513.

2. ^ a b c d e Simpson, David, *The Genealogical and Chronological History of the Stuarts*, Edinburgh, 1713

3. ^ Burke, Messrs., John and John Bernard, *The Royal Families of England Scotland and Wales, with Their Descendants etc.*, London, 1851, volume 2, page xlvi.

4. ^ Burke, Messrs., John and John Bernard, *The Royal Families of England Scotland and Wales, with Their Descendants*, London, 1851, volume 2, page xlvi.

5. ^ Clay, John W., FSA., editor, *The Visitation of Cambridge, 1575 and 1619 by Henery St.George*, Richmond Herald, Harleian Society, London, 1897, pps: 7 - 11, where he is described thus: "Andreas Stuard filius capit in uxorem filiam Jacobi Bethe et a Johanne Francor' Rege militario ringulo condecoratus est"; translation reads: Andrew Stewart younger son, married the daughter of James Bethe (Beith) and was decorated

with a military swordbelt by John (II), King of France ('The Good', reigned 1350-1364).

6. ^ East Anglian Stewarts by G.M.S.Lauder-Frost, FSA Scot., in The Scottish Genealogist, vol.LI, no.4, December 2004, pps:151-161, ISSN 0300337X

Walter Steward (1293[1] – 9 April 1326 at Bathgate Castle)[2] was the 6th hereditary High Steward of Scotland.

He was son to James Stewart, 5th High Steward of Scotland by his spouse Cecilia, daughter of Patrick Dunbar, 7th Earl of Dunbar and Marjory, daughter of Alexander Comyn, 2nd Earl of Buchan.

Walter fought on the Scottish side at the Battle of Bannockburn in 1314[3] commanding, with Douglas, the left wing of the Scots' Army.[2] According to another version of events, he was the nominal leader of one of the four Scottish schiltrons, but because of his youth and inexperience, its effective leader was his cousin James Douglas, Lord of Douglas.[4] This is, however, disputed, as it is now claimed that there were only three Scottish schiltrons at Bannockburn.[5]

Upon the liberation of Robert The Bruce's wife and daughter from their long captivity in England, the High Steward was sent to receive them at the Border and conduct them back to the Scottish Court.[2]

During The Bruce's absence in Ireland the High Steward and Sir James Douglas managed government affairs and spent much time defending the Scottish Borders. Upon the capture of Berwick-upon-Tweed from the English in 1318 he got command of the town which, on July 24, 1319 was laid siege to by King Edward II of England. Several of the siege engines were destroyed by the Scots' garrison and the Steward suddenly rushed in force from the town to beat off the enemy. In 1322, with Douglas and Randolph, he made an attempt to surprise the English King at Biland Abbey, near Melton, Yorkshire. Edward, however, escaped, pursued towards York by The Steward and 500 horsemen.[2]

Walter, Steward of Scotland, made a charter to John St.Clair, his valet, of the lands of Maxton, Roxburghshire, circa 1320/1326, one of the witnesses being "Roberto de Lauwedir (Robert de Lauder) tunc justiciario Laudonie" (Justiciar of Lothian).[6]

Walter married, in 1315, Marjorie, only daughter of Robert I of Scotland

by his first wife Isabella of Mar. The Lordship of Largs, forfeited by John Balliol, was bestowed upon Walter, as well as other lands and the feudal barony of Bathgate, Linlithgowshire.

Marjorie met her death whilst riding a horse from Paisley to Renfrew on March 2, 1316. She was thrown by the horse at a place called 'The Knock', broke her neck, and is said to have died instantly. She was, however, pregnant, and a "country fellow" is said to have instantly performed a caesarian operation and delivered the child alive, the future King Robert II.[7]

Preceded by-James Stewart, High Steward of Scotland, 1309–1326,
Succeeded by; Robert II of Scotland.

Notes

1. ^ Anderson, William, *The Scottish Nation*, Edinburgh, 1867, vol.ix, p.513, states he was 21 years of age at Bannockburn.
2. ^ a b c d Anderson (1867) vol.ix, p.513
3. ^ Simpson, David, *The Genealogical and Chronological History of the Stuarts*, Edinburgh, 1713.
4. ^ John Prebble *The Lion in the North*
5. ^ Peter Traquair *Freedom's Sword*
6. ^ Angus, William, editor, *Miscellaneous Charters 1315-1401*, in *Miscellany of The Scottish History Society*, vol.5, 1933, p.9.
7. ^ Simpson, David, *The Genealogical and Chronological History of the Stuarts*, Edinburgh, 1713.

References

- * Simpson, David, *The Genealogical and Chronological History of the Stuarts*, Edinburgh, 1713.
- * Burke, Messrs., John and John Bernard, *The Royal Families of England Scotland and Wales, with Their Descendants &c.*, London, 1848, volume 1, pedigree LXVIII, and volume 2 (1851) page xlvi.
- * Clay, John W., FSA., editor, *The Visitation of Cambridge, 1575 and 1619 by Henery St.George*, Richmond Herald, Harleian Society, London, 1897, pps: 7 - 11.
- * Dunbar, Sir Archibald H., Bt., *Scottish Kings, a Revised Chronology of Scottish History, 1005 - 1625*, Edinburgh, 1899, pps: 126 - 144.
- * Louda, Jiri, & Maclagan, Michael, *Lines of Succession*, London,

1981.

* Weis, Frederick Lewis, et al, *The Magna Charta Sureties 1215*, 5th edition, Baltimore, 2002, p.50.

Robert II (March 2, 1316 – April 19, 1390), was King of Scots from 1371 until his death. He was also the High Steward of Scotland and the first king from the House of Stewart. As king he commissioned works of poetry by John Barbour, including *The Brus*, which gave accounts of national history in one of the country's principal vernacular languages, Scots.

Robert was the sole son of Walter Stewart, 6th High Steward of Scotland (d. 1326) and Marjorie Bruce, daughter of King Robert I of Scotland and his first wife Isabella of Mar. He was delivered by caesarean section, reputedly at Paisley Abbey. His mother, who had been thrown from a horse, survived his birth by some hours at most.

In 1318 the Parliament of Scotland decreed that if King Robert died without sons the crown should pass to Marjorie's son; but the birth of a son afterwards, King David II, to Bruce in 1324 postponed the accession of Robert for nearly forty-two years. Soon after the infant David became king in 1329, the Steward began to take a prominent part in the affairs of Scotland. He was one of the leaders of the Scottish army at the Battle of Halidon Hill in July 1333; and after gaining some successes over the adherents of Edward Balliol in the west of Scotland, he and John Randolph, 3rd Earl of Moray (d. 1346), were chosen as regents of the kingdom, while David sought safety in France.

The regents soon quarrelled; then Randolph fell into the hands of the English and Robert became sole regent, meeting with such success in his efforts to restore the royal authority that the king was able to return to Scotland in 1341. Having handed over the duties of government to David, the Steward escaped from the Battle of Neville's Cross in 1346, and was again chosen regent while the king was a captive in England. Soon after this event some friction arose between Robert and his royal uncle. Accused, probably without truth, of desertion at Neville's Cross, the Steward as heir-presumptive was greatly chagrined by the king's proposal to make Edward III of England, or one of his sons, the heir to the Scottish throne, and by David's marriage with Margaret Logie.

In 1363 he rose in rebellion, and after having made his submission was seized and imprisoned together with four of his sons, being only released a short time before David's death in February 1371. By the terms of the decree of 1318 Robert now succeeded to the throne, and was crowned at Scone, Perthshire in March 1371. He was not a particularly active king. Some steps were taken by the nobles to control the royal authority. In 1378 a war broke out with England; but the king took no part in the fighting, which included the burning of Edinburgh and the Scottish victory at the Battle of Otterburn in 1388.

As age and infirmity were telling upon him, and in 1389 the Parliament appointed his second surviving son Robert, Earl of Fife, afterwards Duke of Albany, guardian of the kingdom. The king died at Dundonald in 1390, and was buried at Scone.

- * 1 Marriages and issue
- * 2 References
 - o 2.1 Primary
 - o 2.2 Secondary

His first wife was Elizabeth Mure, by her he had at least ten children:

- * King Robert III of Scotland (d. 1406), originally called John
 - * Robert Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany (1339–1420)
 - * Alexander Stewart, 1st Earl of Buchan, and Lord of Badenoch, "the Wolf of Badenoch" (1343–1405)
 - * Margaret Stewart, married John of Islay, Lord of the Isles
 - * Walter Stewart (d. 1362), married Isabella, Countess of Fife
 - * Marjory Stewart, married first John Dunbar, 5th Earl of Moray, second Alexander Keith
 - * Johanna Stewart, married in 1373 Sir John Keith, in 1379 Sir John Lyon, in 1384 Sir James Sandilands
- Johanna is the ancestor of the Queen Mother, Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, through her second husband John Lyon, 1st Thane of Glamis
- * Isabella Stewart, married first James Douglas, 2nd Earl of Douglas, married second David Edmondstone
 - * Katherine Stewart, married Sir Robert Logan of Grugar, later also of Restalrig, Lord High Admiral of Scotland
 - * Elizabeth Stewart, married Sir Thomas Hay, Lord High Constable of Scotland

By his second wife, Euphemia de Ross, daughter of Aodh, Earl of Ross, and widow of the 3rd Earl of Moray, formerly his colleague as regent, he had five children:

- * David Stewart, 1st Earl of Caithness (d. bef. 1389)
- * Walter Stewart, 1st Earl of Atholl (d. 1437)
- * Margaret Stewart
- * Elizabeth Stewart, married 1380 David Lindsay, 1st Earl of Crawford
- * Egidia Stewart, married 1387 Sir William Douglas of Nithsdale

The confusion about the circumstances of his first marriage would later lead to conflict amongst the descendants of his first marriage (which included James I of Scotland) and the unquestionably legitimate descendants of his second marriage.

Robert had also eight illegitimate children: By Moira Leitch:

- * John Stewart of Bute, Sheriff of Bute, "the Black Stewart"

By Marion Cardny:

- * Alexander Stewart, Canon of Glasgow
- * John Stewart of Dundonald, "the Red Stewart"
- * James Stewart of Kinfauns
- * Walter Stewart
- * John Stewart of Burley, Lord of Burley
- * Sir John Stewart of Cairdneay
- * Sir Alexander Stewart of Inverlunan
- * Thomas Stewart, Dean of Dunkeld, Archdeacon and Bishop-elect of St. Andrews

John Stuart, Marquess of the County of Bute, shortened in general usage to Marquess of Bute, is a title in the Peerage of Great Britain. It was created in 1796 for John Stuart, 4th Earl of Bute.

John Stuart was the member of a family that descended from John Stewart (born 1360), the natural son of Robert II of Scotland and his mistress Moira Leitch. This John Stewart was granted the lands of Bute, Arran and Cumbrae by his father. He was known as the 'Black Stewart' to distinguish him from his brother John Stewart of Dundonald, known as the 'Red Stewart'. The grant of lands was confirmed in 1400 by a charter of Robert III.[1][2]

About 1385, John Stewart of Bute was granted the hereditary office of

Sheriff of Bute by his father Robert II. He died in 1449, aged 89.[3] At about the time of Mary, Queen of Scots, the family adopted the spelling of 'Stuart', which she had used while living in France.[1] James Stuart, seventh in descent from the Black Stewart, was created a Baronet, of Bute, in the Baronetage of Nova Scotia on 28 March 1627. His grandson, the third Baronet, represented Bute in the Parliament of Scotland and was one of the Commissioners that negotiated the Union between Scotland and England. In 1703, he was raised to the Peerage of Scotland as Lord Mount Stuart, Cumra and Inchmarnock, Viscount of Kingarth and Earl of Bute. He was succeeded by his son, the second Baronet. He sat in the House of Lords as a Scottish Representative Peer and served as Lord-Lieutenant of Buteshire. On his early death the titles passed to his son, the third Earl. He was a politician and favourite of George III, and served as Prime Minister of Great Britain from 1762 to 1763. Lord Bute married Mary, daughter of Edward Wortley Montagu and his wife, the writer Lady Mary Wortley Montagu. In 1761 Mary was raised to the Peerage of Great Britain in her own right as Baroness Mount Stuart, of Wortley in the County of York, with remainder to the heirs male of her body by her then husband Lord Bute.

They were both succeeded by their eldest son, the fourth Earl. In 1766, he married the Hon. Charlotte Jane, daughter and heiress of Herbert Windsor, 2nd Viscount Windsor, son of Thomas Windsor, 1st Viscount Windsor (see Viscount Windsor) and his wife Lady Charlotte, daughter of Philip Herbert, 7th Earl of Pembroke. Through this marriage vast estates in south Wales came into the Stuart family. In 1776, sixteen years before he succeeded his father in the earldom, he was raised to the Peerage of Great Britain in his own right as Baron Cardiff, of Cardiff Castle in the County of Glamorgan, in recognition of his substantial Welsh estates. In 1796, he was further honoured when he was created Viscount Mountjoy, in the Isle of Wight, and Earl of Windsor, revivals of the titles held by his wife's family, and Marquess of the County of Bute. These titles are also in the Peerage of Great Britain. Lord Bute's eldest son and heir, John Stuart, Lord Mount Stuart (who predeceased his father), married Lady Elizabeth Penelope, daughter and heiress of Patrick McDouall, 6th Earl of Dumfries (see the Earl of Dumfries). Lord Mount Stuart's eldest son John succeeded his maternal grandfather as seventh Earl of Dumfries in

1803, and his paternal grandfather as second Marquess of Bute in 1814. In 1805, he assumed by Royal license the additional surname of Crichton before Stuart. He was succeeded by his only child, the third Marquess. He was an antiquarian, scholar, philanthropist and architectural patron and also held the post of Lord-Lieutenant of Buteshire. His son, the fourth Marquess, was also Lord-Lieutenant of Buteshire. His grandson, the sixth Marquess (who succeeded his father), was Lord-Lieutenant of Buteshire from 1967 to 1975. As of 2008, the titles are held by the latter's eldest son, the seventh Marquess, who succeeded in 1993. He is a successful racing driver.

Numerous other members of the family have also gained distinction. Robert Stuart, younger son of the first Baronet, was created a Baronet in his own right in 1707. The Hon. James Stuart-Mackenzie, younger son of the second Earl, succeeded to the Mackenzie estates through his paternal grandmother and assumed by Royal license the additional surname of Mackenzie. He was a Member of Parliament. The Hon. James Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, second son of the third Earl, was a politician and the father of James Stuart-Wortley, 1st Baron Wharnccliffe (see the Earl of Wharnccliffe for more information on this branch of the family). Lieutenant-General the Hon. Sir Charles Stuart, fourth son of the third Earl, was a distinguished soldier and the father of Charles Stuart, 1st Baron Stuart de Rothesay (see the Baron Stuart de Rothesay). The Most Reverend the Hon. William Stuart, fifth son of the third Earl, was Archbishop of Armagh. His son Sir William Stuart was a Member of Parliament. His eldest son William Stuart also sat as a Member of Parliament. Lady Louisa Stuart, daughter of the third Earl, was a writer. Lord Evelyn Stuart, second son of the first Marquess, was a soldier and politician. Lord Henry Crichton-Stuart, third son of the first Marquess, was the father of Henry Villiers-Stuart, 1st Baron Stuart de Decies (see the Baron Stuart de Decies for more information on this branch of the family).

Lord William Stuart, fourth son of the first Marquess, was a Captain in the Royal Navy and Member of Parliament. Lord George Stuart (1780-1841), fifth son of the first Marquess, was a Rear-Admiral in the Royal Navy. Lord Dudley Stuart, sixth son of the first Marquess (and eldest from his second marriage), was a Member of Parliament. Lord Patrick

Crichton-Stuart, second son of Lord Mount Stuart, eldest son of the first Marquess, was Member of Parliament for Cardiff. His eldest son James Crichton-Stuart also represented this constituency in Parliament. Lord Ninian Crichton-Stuart, second son of the third Marquess, was also Member of Parliament for Cardiff before his early death in the First World War. Lord Colum Crichton-Stuart, third and youngest son of the third Marquess, sat as Member of Parliament for Northwich for many years. Lord Robert Crichton-Stuart, second son of the fourth Marquess, was Lord-Lieutenant of Buteshire.

The Earls and Marquesses of Bute originally used the courtesy title Lord Mount Stuart for the Heir Apparent. After the earldom of Dumfries was inherited by the second Marquess, the Heir Apparent has been styled Earl of Dumfries and his Heir Apparent is styled Lord Mount Stuart. The current heir John Bryson Crichton-Stuart was styled as Lord Mount Stuart for some years after his father inherited the marquessate in 1993. This was because his father was well known as Johnny Dumfries, Earl of Dumfries. However, the current heir is now styled using the traditional title of the heir - Earl of Dumfries. He is known as Jack Dumfries for short, and his father is often known as John or Johnny Bute.

The family seat is Mount Stuart near Rothesay on the Isle of Bute. The current Marquess put the other family residence Dumfries House, near Cumnock, East Ayrshire up for sale. The National Trust for Scotland had an offer for the property rejected in 2005.

Dumfries House was acquired by a charitable trust, The Great Steward of Scotland's Dumfries House Trust, with financial support from HRH The Prince of Wales. Following refurbishment, it opened to the public on Friday, June 6, 2008.[4]

The Bourlands

The history of the Bourland family begins in the Boernician tribe of ancient Scotland. The Bourland family lived in one of the numerous locations named Borland or Boreland in the counties of Dumfriesshire, Galloway, Fife, and Perthshire. The name of these places is thought to mean home-farm. Few standards of spelling and translation existed in the Middle Ages. Spelling variations , are thus, an extremely common occurrence in records of ancient Scottish names. Over the years, Bourland has been spelled Boland, Borland, Bolan, Bolland, Bollin, Boreland and many more. First found in Surrey, where they had been granted lands by King William after the Norman Conquest in 1066. Land and opportunity greeted all those who made it across the Atlantic. These settlers and their children went on to play important roles in the forging of the great nations of the United States and Canada. Clan societies and other Scottish organizations have preserved much of this heritage for the ancestors of those brave Scots. Immigration and passenger lists have documented the arrival of various people bearing the name Bourland to North America: David, Elizabeth, Hannah, Henry, Isabel, James, John, Mary, Robert and William Borland, who all arrived in Philadelphia between 1813 and 1856.

The Ellis'

Ellis is an ancient Anglo-Saxon surname that came from the baptismal name for the son of Ellis.

It is only in the last few hundred years that the English language has been standardized. For that reason, early Anglo-Saxon surnames like Ellis are characterized by many spelling variations

As the English language changed and incorporated elements of other European languages, even literate people changed the spelling of their names. The variations of the name Ellis include: Ellis, Elliss, Ellys, Elis, Eliss, Elliason and many more.

First found in Yorkshire where they were seated from very ancient times, some say well before the Norman Conquest and the arrival of Duke William at Hastings in 1066 A.D.

Many English families tired of political and religious strife left Britain for the new colonies in North America. Although the trip itself offered no relief - conditions on the ships were extremely cramped, and many travelers arrived diseased, starving, and destitute - these immigrants believed the opportunities that awaited them were worth the risks. Once in the colonies, many of the families did indeed prosper and, in turn, made significant contributions to the culture and economies of the growing colonies. An inquiry into the early roots of North American families has revealed a number of immigrants bearing the name Ellis or a variant listed above: David Ellis who settled in Virginia in 1608 12 years before the "Mayflower"; Arthur Ellis, who arrived in Massachusetts in 1630; Elizabeth Ellis, who arrived in Boston in 1635.

The Remleys

The name Remley reached England in the great wave of migration following the Norman Conquest of 1066. The Remley family lived in Cambridgeshire. Their name, however, is a reference to Romily, near Eure, Normandy, the family's place of residence prior to the Norman Conquest of England in 1066. The English language only became standardized in the last few centuries. For that reason, spelling variations are common among many Anglo-Norman names. The shape of the English language was frequently changed with the introduction of elements of Norman French, Latin, and other European languages; even the spelling of literate people's names were subsequently modified. Remley has been recorded under many different variations, including Remely, Remelly, Remilly, Remmilly, Remilley, Remiley, Romilly, Rommilly, Romiley and many more. First found in Cambridgeshire where they were anciently Lords of the Manor. To escape the uncertainty of the political and religious uncertainty found in England, many English families boarded ships at great expense to sail for the colonies held by Britain. The passages were expensive, though, and the boats were unsafe, overcrowded, and ridden with disease. Those who were hardy and lucky enough to make the passage intact were rewarded with land, opportunity, and social environment less prone to religious and political persecution. Many of these families went on to be important contributors to the young nations of Canada and the United States where they settled. Remleys were some of the first of the immigrants to arrive in North America: Ambrose Remely who settled in Philadelphia Pa. in 1749.

The Burns'

The annals of Scottish history reveal that the name Burns began in the Boernician tribe of the Scottish-English border region. The Burns family lived in the county of Cumberland. Surnames that evolved in Scotland in the Middle Ages often appear under many spelling variations . These are due to the practice of spelling according to sound in the era before dictionaries had standardized the English language. Burns has appeared as Burns, Burnes and others. First found in Cumberland where they were seated from very ancient times, some say well before the Norman Conquest and the arrival of Duke William at Hastings in 1066 A.D. The North American colonies beckoned, with their ample land and opportunity as their freedom from the persecution suffered by so many clan families back home. Many Scots even fought against England in the American War of Independence to gain this freedom. Recently, clan societies have allowed the ancestors of these brave Scottish settlers to rediscover their familial roots. Archibald Burns who settled in Philadelphia Pa. in 1850; Bernard, Catherine, Charles, Daniel, Edward, George, Henry, James, John, Joseph, all arrived in Philadelphia between 1840 and 1860.

The Walkups

Spelling variations of this family name include: Waugh, Wauchope, Waughe, Walge, Wach, Walcht and others. First found in Dumfriesshire where they held a family seat in Wauchopedale from about the year 1150. Some of the first settlers of this family name or some of its variants were: Mathew Waugh, a soldier, settled in St. John's, Newfoundland, in 1837; John Wauchope settled in Philadelphia in 1825; Dorothy Waugh settled in New England in 1656.

The Grahams

The distinguished Graham family, which is thoroughly woven into the intricate tapestry of Scottish history, finds its origin with the proud Norman people. The name comes from the place Grantham in Lincolnshire, recorded in Domesday Book as Graham. Spelling variations of this family name include: Graham, Grahame, Graeme, Grame, Greumach (Gaelic), Montross and many more. First found in Midlothian (Gaelic: Meadhan Lodainn), the county which encompassed the city of Edinburgh, and is now the Scottish Council Area of Midlothian in Southeastern Scotland, where they had been granted lands by King David I of Scotland. Some of the first settlers of this family name or some of its variants were: Ant Graham who settled in Virginia in 1651; Jo Graham settled in Georgia in 1733; the Grahams also settled in Maryland, Pennsylvania, New York, Delaware, Texas, between 1740 and 1871.

The Meeks

The surname meek comes from the Old English word "meek," which means "humble" or "merciful." It is thought to derive from a nickname for a timid person. Nickname surnames form a broad and miscellaneous class of surnames, and can refer directly or indirectly to one's personality, physical attributes, mannerisms, or even their habits of dress. Before the first dictionaries appeared in the last few hundred years, scribes spelled according to sound. spelling variations are common among Scottish names. meek has been spelled Meek, Meeke, Meeks, Meik, Meech, Meach, Mekie and others. First found in Fife where they were seated from early times and their first records appeared on the early census rolls taken by the early Kings of Scotland. In those unstable times, many had no choice but to leave their beloved homelands. Sickness and poverty hounded travelers to North America, but those who made it were welcomed with land and opportunity. These settlers gave the young nations of Canada and the United States a strong backbone as they stood up for their beliefs as United Empire Loyalists and in the American War of Independence . In this century, the ancestors of these brave Scots have begun to recover their illustrious heritage through clan societies and other heritage organizations. Early passenger and immigration lists reveal many Scottish settlers bearing the name meek: Francis Meeke settled in Virginia in 1663; along with John and William; Thomas Meeke settled in Virginia in 1741; John Meech settled in Salem in 1629.

The Moses'

Moses is a name of ancient Norman origin. It arrived in England with the Norman Conquest of 1066. The Moses family lived in Shropshire. The name, however, is a reference to the family's place of residence prior to the Norman Conquest of England, Moy, Normandy. Endless spelling variations are a prevailing characteristic of Norman surnames. Old and Middle English lacked any definite spelling rules, and the introduction of Norman French added an unfamiliar ingredient to the English linguistic stew. French and Latin, the languages of the court, also influenced spellings. Finally, Medieval scribes generally spelled words according to how they sounded, so one person was often referred to by different spellings in different documents. The name has been spelled Moy, Moye, Moys, Moyse, Moyes, Moses, Moesen, Moi and others. First found in Shropshire where they were anciently seated as Lords of the Manor. To escape the political and religious persecution within England at the time, many English families left for the various British colonies abroad. The voyage was extremely difficult, though, and the cramped, dank ships caused many to arrive in the New World diseased and starving. But for those who made it, the trip was most often worth it. Many of the families who arrived went on to make valuable contributions to the emerging nations of Canada and the United States. An inquiry into the early roots of North American families reveals a number of immigrants bearing the name Moses or a variant listed above: Francois Moy who settled in Louisiana in 1719; Dennis, Edward and Hugh Moy settled in Philadelphia Pa. in 1853; John Moys settled in Philadelphia in 1878.

The Taylors

During the Middle Ages, the surname of Taylor was used in Scotland. While the patronymic and metronymic surnames, which are derived from the name of the father and mother respectively, are the most common form of a hereditary surname in Scotland, occupational surnames also emerged during the late Middle Ages. Many people, such as the Taylor family, adopted the name of their occupation as their surname. However, an occupational name did not become a hereditary surname until the office or type of employment became hereditary. The surname Taylor was an occupational name for a tailor. Interestingly, the name Taylor was originally derived from the Anglo Norman French word *tailleur*, meaning tailor. Spelling variations of this family name include: Taylor, Taylour, Taylur, Tailler, Taillefer and many more. First found in Kent, England, where the Taylor family was granted lands by King William for their assistance at the Battle of Hastings in 1066 A.D. Some of the first settlers of this family name or some of its variants were: Achsah Taylor, who arrived in Salem, Massachusetts in 1630; James Taylor, who emigrated Dumfries to Virginia in the 1600's, Abraham Taylor, who settled in Virginia in 1664.

The Webbs

The name Webb reached England in the great wave of migration following the Norman Conquest of 1066. The name Webb is for a weaver which was in turn derived from the Old English word "webbe," meaning "a woven cloth," and was used to indicate someone employed in making such fabric. Before the last few hundred years the English language had no fixed system of spelling rules. For that reason, spelling variations occurred commonly in Anglo Norman surnames. Over the years, many variations of the name Webb were recorded, including Webb, Webbe and others. First found in Wiltshire where they held a family seat anciently from about the time of the Norman Conquest in 1066. The unstable environment in England at this time caused numerous families to board ships and leave in search of opportunity and freedom from persecution abroad in places like Ireland, Australia , and particularly the New World. The voyage was extremely difficult, however, and only taken at great expense. The cramped conditions and unsanitary nature of the vessels caused many to arrive diseased and starving, not to mention destitute from the enormous cost. Still opportunity in the emerging nations of Canada and the United States was far greater than at home and many went on to make important contributions to the cultures of their adopted countries. An examination of many early immigration records reveals that people bearing the name Webb arrived in North America very early: Richard Webb, who settled in Brigus, Newfoundland, in 1677; William Webb, who was a fisherman in Petty Harbour, Newfoundland, in 1735; Richard Webb who settled in Boston Mass. in 1630 with his wife Elizabeth.

The Blacks

The Anglo-Saxon name Black comes from its first bearer, who was a person associated with the color black. The name Black may have referred to someone with black hair or clothing, or to someone who worked in a profession such as chimney sweeping, which left its practitioners covered in soot. Before the last few hundred years, the English language had no fast system of spelling rules. For that reason, spelling variations are commonly found in early Anglo-Saxon surnames. Over the years, many variations of the name Black were recorded, including Black, Blacke and others. First found in Lincolnshire where they were seated from very ancient times, some say well before the Norman Conquest and the arrival of Duke William at Hastings in 1066 A.D. To escape oppression and starvation at that time, many English families left for the "open frontiers" of the New World with all its perceived opportunities. In droves people migrated to the many British colonies, those in North America in particular, paying high rates for passages in cramped, unsafe ships. Although many of the settlers did not make the long passage alive, those who did see the shores of North America perceived great opportunities before them. Many of the families that came from England went on to make essential contributions to the emerging nations of Canada and the United States. Research into various historical records revealed some of first members of the Black family emigrate to North America: Abraham Black, who settled in Virginia in 1713; Albert Black, who arrived in Maryland in 1673; Bridg Black, who settled in Virginia in 1662; Christian Black, who settled in Wilmington, NC in 1775.

The article below was transcribed by Al Zopp 6/19/1998 from an old newspaper copy that was partially damaged.

**BECKLEY POST-HERALD, BECKLEY, W.V., MONDAY MORNING,
APRIL 8, 1946**

**Sam Black, Famed Methodist Circuit Rider, Left a Landmark
Trouble With The Yankee
And A Few Drunks**

'Hells Half Acre'

by EUGENE L. SCOTT

SAM BLACK CHURCH, April 7.— It seems odd to dateline a story from a church, but if you look on all the modern maps of West Virginia you will see Sam Black Church listed as a highway landmark, about midway between Rainelle and Lewisburg, on the coast-to-coast Midland Trail.

Things have changed a lot around this part of Greenbrier County since the Rev. Samuel Black "rode the circuit", but the spiritual torch he lighted years ago in Greenbrier, Webster, Braxton, Nicholas, Fayette, and other West Virginia counties continues to burn brightly-and the church he founded on Otter Creek nearly a century ago is as strong today as any rural church you'll find in the country.

Probably no West Virginia minister has exerted a greater influence in the spiritual lives of the Mountaineers than this Methodist circuit rider who was known from one end of the state to the other. The name Sam Black still rings familiar to the ear of many an oldster who, as a boy, listened to the calm, plain-spoken sermons of the black-bearded minister who rode up and down the hills, along the hollows and into the byways where strangers were seldom seen.

Native of Greenbrier

Rev. Sam Black was a native of Greenbrier County, the son of a [...]pioneer, who followed William McClung, the first white settler on Meadow River, across the Alleghanies to the mouth of Big Clear Creek. Joseph Black, the preacher's father, came to Rupert about 1780. He purchased 320 acres from the "Tommyhawk entry" of 100,000 acres which William McClung "notched out" along Meadow River and its tributaries.

Later, in 1804, the pioneer Black took one of McClung's daughters, Abigail Dickson McClung, to the altar. She was the ninth of a family of 15 children.

And there on the Black farm, which is still owned by the Rev. Samuel Black's daughter, Mrs. Ella J. Rupert, Joseph Black raised the following children: Rev. Samuel Black, Henderson Black, Isa Black Moses, and Rebecca Black, who lived out their lives at Rupert. William and John Black, who moved west as young men, Abigail Black Martin and Margaret Black Gwinn, who lived most of their lives in Fayette County

Operated Farm

Sam Black early turned to the ministry. Yet, despite the amount Of time he spent "circuit riding" over vast areas, he operated one of the finest farms of his day along Meadow River, at Rupert. His farm was known far and wide for its "high stake and rider fences.

He also fathered a remarkably successful family. A son, Dr. Charles Alban Black, graduated from the medical department of Vanderbilt University, practicing at Nashville, Tenn., all his life. Another son, Dr. William Gibson Black, graduated in medicine from the Medical College, Baltimore, Md, also practiced at Nashville and for a time was physician at the Tennessee state prison. Jemima Ellen Black married Dr. Lurizo Rupert, and Miss Addie Belle Black, who never married, lived on at the old home place until she died in 1943. Another daughter Emma Susan Black, died at the age of four.

Had Trouble with Yankees

During the Civil War the Yankees had little liking for Rev. Sam Black. The Methodist minister was a strong Southern sympathizer—and during most of the war years he constantly kept his faithful horse saddled and hitched at the gate in order to make a quick get-away when the Union soldiers came.

On one occasion, his daughter recalls, the Yankees caught up with him, but he made his escape on horseback, up the hollow above his home. The Yankees gave chase but lost their prey when the minister circled back quickly on top of a knoll overlooking the home. There he sat and watched the Yankee soldiers ransack the house. He often related afterwards that "my horse showed good sense on that occasion." Had the animal neighed he would have been trapped.

But things did not fare so well down at the Black farm house. Mrs. Black saw the Union soldiers coming and quickly hid the maple sugar in the fire place. She pretended to be making a fire when the soldiers entered her home. While they were there the embers in the grate ignited the sugar and the whole supply was burned.

The family had hidden all their canned fruit in a board-and-sod covered trench in the yard. one of the soldiers accidentally stepped on the trench, a board tilted and the family larder was uncovered and confiscated.

The old log house which Rev. Black built when a young man burned in 1908.

Left Many Legends

The fine old minister left many legends and landmarks behind the religious trail he blazed through the rural areas.

Once, when he was holding a protracted meeting at the Givens Chapel near Lookout, some inebriates came in and broke up the services. Rev. Black promptly named the place "Hell's Half Acre." In a later meeting at the same church, a lone drunk came in and disturbed the service. This time Rev. Black referred to the community simply as "hell's whole acre." And that community, while bearing no semblance of those raucous times, is still referred to as "The Acre."

Given Buckskin Gloves

Born on March 3, 1813, Rev. Black's life covered most of the nineteenth century. He died on July 16, 1899.

Most of the parishoners whom the famed circuit rider served were hardy pioneers, rich in honesty and moral integrity but poor in worldly goods.

The story is told that women of Webster County often made buckskin gloves which they gave the circuit rider for their preaching dues. He in turn sold them wherever he found a buyer.

The famed preacher is known to have traveled as far west as Jackson County, where he organized a Methodist Church at Ripley.

Dozens of Methodist churches were organized by him throughout Nicholas, Webster, Braxton, and other Southern West Virginia counties.

The original church at the Sam Black site was known as Otter Creek Church, established more than a century ago.

New Church Erected

Shortly after Rev. Black's death, the prosperous farmers in the community immediately began plans for the erection of a new church dedicated to the memory of the circuit rider. In 1901 they dedicated the "Sam Black Methodist Memorial Church," which stands at the junction of the Smoot Road and the Midland Trail.; It is at this point where the famous old James River and Kanawha Turnpike runs straight ahead over Little Sewell Mountain, while the new highway takes off to the right, down the easy grade of the old Wilderness Road which Rev. Black often traveled into Nicholas County.

Although he "carried the Gospel" far and wide, Rev. Black preached his last sermon in the Amwell Baptist Church at Rupert —the same church in which he preached for the first time more than 100 years ago. He was largely responsible for building of the Bascom Methodist Church in Rupert.

In addition to the Sam Black Church, Black's Chapel on Muddlety Creek in Nicholas County is also named for him. A Methodist church in Webster County likewise bears his name, and there are perhaps others.

Rev. Black preached for sometime in the Kentucky Conference, but most of his long tenure in the ministry was in his native state.

He is buried in the family cemetery, on the Black farm.

Church of Ministers

Probably no other small church in West Virginia has been so productive for the Methodist ministry as the Sam Black Church. Through the years it has sent out through its portals no less than 11 ministers. They include Rev. Sam McClung, Rev. George McClung, Rev. Ned McClung, Rev. A. M. Martin, Rev. O. H. Dorsey, Rev. E. Hampton Barnette, Rev. Charles Burns, Rev. Cecil Burns, Rev. David Ruckman, and Rev. J. Elbert Perkins, now minister of Rascom Church at Rupert.

Also, several local preachers have been licensed at the altars of this famous old church, which since the old camp meeting days has stood as a spiritual fortress for the community which stretches far and wide across the rolling hills.

The surrounding community, nurtured by this church, goes by the name of Sam Black Community.

Gave Land For Church

The father of John Burns, resident of the Sam Black Community, gave the property where the Sam Black Church now stands to the church board, free of any incumbrances.

For generations this institution has been the spiritual guide of such well known families as the Burns, McClungs, Shawvers, Barnettes, Perkins, Smiths, McCutcheons, Harrahs, Austins, Hedricks, Shepherds, Bivens, Blacks, Thompsons, Richmonds, Osbornes, Bryants and many others in this rich farming section of Greenbrier.

Addition Planned

Keeping pace with the growing membership, plans are now underway to remodel the Sam Black Church. A basement is being planned for the building, and Sunday school rooms are to be provided. The project will cost between \$2,500 and \$3,000. There has long been felt in the community a need for a sort of community center, suitable for community gatherings as well as church activities. The improvements now planned will meet this need.

This new addition is to be dedicated to the community's veterans of World War II, a large number of whom are listed on the church roll. Present and former members of the Sam Black Church are being asked to assist with the new project.

The finance committee named to supervise the work include B. C. Barnett, chairman, Ray Perkins, Ralph Perkins, Ernest Sheppard, D. G. Jeffries, and Mrs. Lillie Dietz.

Last of the Lines

Mrs. Ella J. Rupert, wife of the late Dr. Lualzo Rupert, and the daughter of Rev. Sam Black, is the last direct descendant of the famed circuit rider. She is going on 87, and resides in Rupert in the large brick house where she started housekeeping more than a half a century ago.

A nephew of Rev. Black, Sam Tommy Black, also raised a distinguished family just a few miles east of Rupert, One son, H. A. Black, owns and operates Black's Tourist' Court, one of the finest of its kind on the Midland Trail. Another son, Dr. William P. Black, is a prominent Charleston physician, is surgeon for Greyhound Lines, Libby Owens, and other plants. A third son, the late R. D. Black, was also a well know Charleston physician, a former surgeon for the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway Co.

The Means' & Thompsons

Means originally appeared in Gaelic as O Miadhachain, which is derived from the word miadhach, meaning honorable. A name was often recorded during the Middle Ages under several different spelling variations during the life of its bearer because literacy was rare there was no real push to clearly define any of the languages found in the British Isles at that time. Variations found of the name Means include Meighan, Meehan, Meegin, Meeghen, Meegan, Meakin, Meakins, Mekins, Mehan, Mehen, Mehigan, Mehegan, O'Meighan, O'Meehan and many more. First found in county Leitrim where they held a family seat from ancient times. Death and immigration greatly reduced Ireland's population in the 19th century. For the native Irish people poverty, hunger, and racial prejudice was common. Therefore, thousands left their homeland to seek opportunity in North America. Those who survived the journey and the quarantine camps to which they arrived, were instrumental towards building the strong developing nations of the United States and the future Canada. By far, the largest influx of Irish settlers occurred with Great Potato Famine during the late 1840s. These were employed as construction or factory workers. An examination of passenger and immigration lists has shown early immigrants bearing the name Means: Thomas Mehegan, who settled in San Francisco in 1850; Daniel and Betsy Mehen settled in Boston in 1849; along with John, Laurence, Mathew and Hugh; John (3) Meighan arrived in Philadelphia in 1845.

The roots of the distinguished surname Thompson can be found in Scotland. The name is derived from the popular given name Thomas, an Aramaic name meaning "twin," and refers to "a son of Thomas or Thom." The spelling of the name with a "p" distinguishes the family from the Thomsons, who were a Scottish Clan originally known as MacThomais. Spelling variations of this family name include: Tompson, Thompson and others. First found in Cumberland, where the Thompson family was seated from ancient times. Some of the first settlers of this family name or some of its variants were: Edward Thompson, who was one of the passengers on the "Mayflower" in 1620; David Thompson, who settled in Maine in 1623; William Thompson, who immigrated to Virginia in 1653.

The Carpenters

Carpenter is an old Anglo-Saxon name that was given to a person who was a carpenter derived from the Old French word *carpentier*. Until quite recently, the English language has lacked a definite system of spelling rules. Consequently, Anglo-Saxon surnames are characterized by a multitude of spelling variations. Changes in Anglo-Saxon names were influenced by the evolution of the English language, as it incorporated elements of French, Latin, and other languages. Although Medieval scribes and church officials recorded names as they sounded, so it is common to find one person referred to by several different spellings of his surname, even the most literate people varied the spelling of their own names. Variations of the name Carpenter include Carpenter, Carpentar, Carpenters, Carpentier and many more. First found in Suffolk where they held a family seat from very ancient times. Searching for a better life, many English families migrated to British colonies. Unfortunately, the majority of them travelled under extremely harsh conditions: overcrowding on the ships caused the majority of the immigrants to arrive diseased, famished, and destitute from the long journey across the ocean. For those families that arrived safely, modest prosperity was attainable, and many went on to make invaluable contributions to the development of the cultures of the new colonies. Research into the origins of individual families in North America revealed records of the immigration of a number of people bearing the name Carpenter or a variant listed above: Philip Carpenter was a fisherman at Cape Elizabeth, Ambrose Carpenter was a merchant in Hampton, and John Carpenter was living in the town of Saco during the 17th century.

The Dickinsons

Dickinson is a name that dates far back into the mists of early British history to the days of the Anglo-Saxon tribes. It is derived from the personal name Richard. Dicca (in the modern form, Dick) is a diminutive of the name Richard. When the son suffix is added to the root, the name literally means son of Richard. Dickinson has been spelled many different ways, including Before English spelling became standardized over the last few hundred years, spelling variations in names were a common occurrence. As the English language changed in the Middle Ages, absorbing pieces of Latin and French, as well as other languages, the spelling of people's names also changed considerably, even over a single lifetime. Dickieson, Dickinson, Dickeson, Dickenson and others. First found in Lancashire where they were seated from very ancient times, some say well before the Norman Conquest and the arrival of Duke William at Hastings in 1066 A.D. In an attempt to escape the chaos experienced in England, many English families boarded overcrowded and diseased ships sailing for the shores of North America and other British colonies. Those families hardy enough, and lucky enough, to make the passage intact were rewarded with land and a social environment less prone to religious and political persecution. Many of these families became important contributors to the young colonies in which they settled. Early immigration and passenger lists have documented some of the first Dickinsons to arrive on North American shores: Nathaniel Dickerson who was a Town clerk of Wethersfield, Massachusetts, and Philemon Dickinson who was a tanner of Salem, also in the same state. In 1642 Thomas Dickieson moved to New Haven, Connecticut.

The Coles'

The ancient history of the name Coles dates back to the days of the Anglo-Saxon tribes of Britain. It was a name given to a person with a dark complexion. Further research revealed that the name is derived from the Old English word col, which meant dark. The first dictionaries that appeared in the last few hundred years did much to standardize the English language. Before that time, spelling variations in names were a common occurrence. The language was changing, incorporating pieces of other languages, and the spelling of names changed with it. Coles has been spelled many different ways, including Coles, Coals and others. First found in Yorkshire where they were seated from ancient times. Thousands of English families in this era began to emigrate the New World in search of land and freedom from religious and political persecution. Although the passage was expensive and the ships were dark, crowded, and unsafe, those who made the voyage safely were rewarded with opportunities unavailable to them in their homeland. Research into passenger and immigration lists has revealed some of the very first Coless to arrive in North America: Robert Coles who settled in Warwick, coming with Winthrop's fleet to Ipswich, Massachusetts in 1630. He was made a freeman in 1631. He was one of the original purchasers of Warwick, and the Providence Plantations in Rhode Island.

The Cranes

The origins of Jasper Crane and his wife, Alice, are not certainly known. In fact, there are no clues at all for Alice except that she was the wife of Jasper, and therefore of the same geographical area. With respect to Jasper there is a tradition that he came from London or vicinity. Amos Crane's Trigonometry Book, now in the possession of the Montclair Historical Society, includes a handwritten page of the male descendants of Jasper and repeats the phrase that Jasper came from London in 1637-8. Ellery B. Crane, the Crane family genealogist of the late 19th century, added that Jasper may have been the brother of John Crane who was recorded in Boston by January 1637. As an aside there has also been speculation that Stephen Crane of Elizabeth was a son of Jasper, since both were in New Jersey and they used some common family names. There is no supporting evidence to any of the above, except to say that Jasper, as a man of affairs, had many normal business contacts in London.

What we do know suggests that Jasper's origins may be found in Hampshire County, England. The Ogden Family in America by William Ogden Wheeler, published in 1906, brings to light the marriage of Samuel Huntington and Margaret Crane. Their daughters, Margaret and Elizabeth, married John Ogden of Bradley Plain, Hampshire and Richard Ogden of Wiltshire. John Ogden was the progenitor of the Elizabeth, N.J. Ogdens and his cousin Richard the progenitor of the Fairfield, Connecticut and southern New Jersey Ogdens. Margaret Crane, wife of Samuel Huntington, was according to Wheeler, the Aunt of Jasper Crane and he quotes an unreferenced document as follows: "Margaret Crane's nephew Jasper Crane, emigrated to Newark, NJ and his daughter Hannah married Thomas Huntington, son of Simon, who emigrated to Massachusetts, but died on the passage from England to Boston in 1633." Wheeler does reference the Berry Visitation of Hants, 1634 and a New York genealogist, Gustave Anjou, as confirmation of the Ogden data from Hampshire. With respect to the quote, we know that Jasper did not emigrate directly to Newark and was certainly in Connecticut long enough for his relations to be aware of his standing in New Haven. It is true about the marriage of Hannah and Thomas Huntington the nephew

of Samuel and Margaret Crane Huntington. It may also be significant that the records of Hampshire contain old Crane references; particularly to a 14th century Sheriff named Hugo de Crane. Unfortunately there were enough Cranes spread around England in Jasper's day to make this lead inconclusive.

The first factual item we have concerning Jasper Crane is his signature on the compact founding the Colony of New Haven signed June 4, 1639 in the barn of a Mr. Newman. Even though New Haven was founded by Puritans from the congregation of Rev. Davenport of London this does not mean that Jasper was associated with them previously or had emigrated with them. However, Jasper is said to have been the steward of the Rev. John Davenport's property in 1639.

We have considerable record of Jasper's public life which shows him to be a well respected leader of the community in which he lived. The record reads as follows:

- # 1653 -- represented Branford at the General Court in New Haven
- # 1658 -- elected a Magistrate of the New Haven Colony and served for 5 years.
- # 1664-5 -- chosen Justice of the County Court at New Haven. Served as a Magistrate to the Connecticut Colony from New Haven.
- # 1665-7 -- continued as assistant or Magistrate for the Connecticut Colony.
- # 1668-9 -- Elected with Robert Treat as first Magistrates of Newark.
- # 1668-70 -- represented Newark in the New Jersey General Assembly
- # 1673 -- chosen a Magistrate under the short resumption of Dutch rule
- # 1675 -- again chosen as a Deputy to the Assembly and a Magistrate in Newark

Jasper Crane's personal and private life is as obscure as his public life is open. Likely he was a sober, industrious and devout Puritan, typical of his day. We can have some assurance of his strong religious beliefs as religious control of political affairs was a part of the Newark colonists desire to break away from the Connecticut Colony.

Jasper was a surveyor and a merchant or trader. He and a Mr. Myles were responsible for the layout of New Haven. In March 1641 he was granted 100 acres of land in the East Meadow, and in 1643 his tax valuation was 480 pounds, a comfortable sum for those days. In 1644 we find he was excused from "watching and trayning" due to weakness, but he was required to furnish a substitute. 1644-5 he was granted 16 acres of upland in East Haven where he removed. In 1651 he was known to have an interest in a bog furnace in East Haven. Jasper sold the house and land in East Haven September 7, 1652 and moved to Branford where he joined with about 20 families from Southhampton, Long Island under the leadership of Rev. Pierson, and a group of families from Wethersfield led by Samuel Swaine. Both groups had come to the area to escape the more liberal religious policy of the Connecticut Colony. When New Haven was united with Connecticut in 1662 many leaders were dismayed that their pure government by the church would be corrupted. Through the leadership of Robert Treat and some Elizabethtown settlers, many who had come from Southhampton, Long Island, a site was found for a new settlement. In the Spring of 1666, 41 families, led by Robert Treat took up the area now known as Newark. Included in this group was Azariah Crane, son of Jasper. Jasper Crane, Rev. Pierson, Samuel Swaine and 20 more families followed the next Spring. A total of 64 families in all. The settlement was first named New Milford, but soon changed to Newark in honor of Rev. Pierson's former home in England.

In Newark, besides his public duties, Jasper was a merchant, and had obtained permission to make and sell spirits in 1673. At the drawing of home lots, February 6, 1667, Jasper was assigned lot #49, located near the present Court House. May 26, 1673 he drew lot #10 of 100 acres. August 25, 1675 Jasper received 168 acres in 13 parcels including 20 acres at the head of Second River which I believe is Toney's Brook.

Jasper made his will dated October 1, 1678, and died in 1681. He may have been buried in the "old Burial Ground" of Newark, which was taken over for business use in 1888, however on Dr. Condit's list of 1847 there was no record of his stone or marker. Nothing is known of his wife Alice's

history. They had seven children.

Newspaper Accounts of the Family

This news article appeared in the Greenbrier County, West Virginia "New River Post" sometime in the late 1950's or early 1960's. It contained many errors and this copy has been annotated for corrections that follow the article.

The Cranes

William[1] Star Crane came from Baltimore, MD., in 1825[2] and took up a homestead of government land near Big Clear Creek where Rupert is now located. He originally came from Holland[3]. When he came to Rupert, he did not bring his family with him. He built a home and cleared some land. He returned to Baltimore and came back with his seven sons[4]. His wife did not accompany them. No one seems to know why. William[1] Star Crane deeded to each of his sons 160 acres of land and sold the remainder of the homestead[5].

He made provision with his eldest son, Edward, to look after the six younger boys[4]. He then began the trip back to Baltimore and was never heard of afterwards[6]: Some believe he was murdered for his money as he was carrying a considerable amount. His sons are as follows: Edward, the eldest, who was called "Squire" and Joseph, Washington, Benjamin, Harry, Dick and James[4].

Six [7]of these sons married and built on the 160 acres of land given to each of them by their father. Joseph, who did not marry, lived with Edward. Edward built on Big Mountain and owned the first store in that section. Edward had six children, namely: Kate, Betty, Jane, Cist, William and Joseph[8].

Washington had five[9] children who were: Becky, who married Rupert McClung; Abby, who married a Walkup; Lee, who married a Burns; William, who married Kate Shawver, and Kathleen, who married Robert Hunter.

Benjamin moved and built on Mill Creek mountain. He had four children, namely[10]: Snowden, who never married (his story is told more in detail later); Scye; Lathe, who married a Hill, and Martha, who married a McCutcheon from Nicholas county.

James married Martha McClung and they had eight children. Martha was the daughter of Polly and Billy (Joby) McClung. They settled on what is known as the Lewis Crawford place just west of Rupert. Later they built near Amwell Baptist church. Their children were: Charles Edward, Mary[11], William, Virginia[11] (mother of Ermah Moses), Lycena (who married a Shawver) Lorena (who married George Walkup), Rose Mae (mother of Mrs J. Hughart), Dexter Truslow (father of Mrs. John Johnson) and James Amos, now 78 and living in Missouri. He is the only living grandson of William[1] Star Crane.

During the Civil War James Crane was very careful to hide when he knew the enemy was near. He had a plank floor in his home. He took one board loose and when he heard the enemy approaching, he would lift the board and hide under the floor. His wife would place the cradle over the board and rock the baby until the enemy would leave.

Benjamin Crane buried his money in a big pot. No one knew where it was until just before his death when he told his son, Snowden.

Snowden became a well-known hermit or recluse. Tall tales were told of his buried treasure. He lived alone near Orient Hill. Someone who apparently believed all the tales of the enormous hoard he had hidden, attacked him, tortured him to make him tell the whereabouts of the money and finally killed him. No one knows whether or not the murderer ever got the money. Relatives made a thorough search for the pot of gold, even turning over the huge rocks, but it was never found.

James Crane took his farm and turned it into a fruit farm. He built a large "still" and it was in this that he made use of all the fruit produced on his farm. People came from all over Greenbrier county to buy his famous whiskey.

Bill Harvey now owns this farm and part of the old rock basement that was built under the "still" house is still there. He had a government permit to manufacture whiskey, but the quantity he could legally make was limited. When the "revenooer" came by and James had reached his quota the large brass kettle was turned upside down and sealed.

This rather limited activity until James made friends with one of the "revenooers" who gave him a number of seals. After that, he could make whiskey to his heart's content as long as he was sure the kettle was upside down and sealed for inspection. In this way he became one of the wealthiest men in the community.

Corrections

[1] Name was Joseph S. Crane

[2] Joseph's name is found in the Baltimore city Directories for the years; 1812, 1814, 1815, 1819, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1827, & 1831 @ 52 N Liberty St.. Edward E. Crane's name is found in the Baltimore City Directories for the years; 1831 & 1833 running a grocery and liquor store @ 62 & 52 N Liberty St.

[3] New York

[4] Joseph had 6 sons by his first wife between 1808 & 1833; Edward E., George Washington, William Henry Harrison, Joseph Starr Jr. (b. 1817), Benjamin Franklin & James Allen. Joseph had 2 sons by his second marriage; Richard K. (b. 1834) and John Quincy Adam (b. 1836)

[5] I have a copy of his will.

[6] Joseph never returned to Rupert and died in Baltimore in 1839.

[7] Five of the sons who inherited land married.

[8] Edward had 10 children; Emma, Joseph Steven, Loftus B., Mary J., Ann Elizabeth, Elizabeth, Lucinda, William S., Catherine and Truslow.

[9] Washington had 10 children; Abrugil Jane (married a Walkup), Rebecca Ann (married Cyrus Rupert McClung), Kathleen (married Robert Hunter), Andrew (married a Burns), Allen F. (married Kate Shawver), Alvina, Alice, Mary Catherine (married Robert B. Hunter), William Samuel (married Elizabeth Catherine Shawver) and George Washington Jr..

[10] Benjamin's children were: Martha Ann (married Bernard

McCutcheon), Cyrus (married Nancy Washington), Nellie D. Laffayette (married Preston Hill) and Snoden.

[11] Same person; Mary Virginia who married Joseph Henderson Moses 31 Aug 1877 in Greenbrier Co., WV.

West Virginia Historical Society Quarterly, VOLUME XVI, NO. 4 October, 2002

The Cranes of Greenbrier County by Diane Crane Benelli, C. Michael Pavesi, Charles A. Cohenour, Kathy Cohenour

Far from her native Manhattan, in 1820 at the age of 65, Sarah Kip Crane Scudder was on her way to Greenbrier County, (West) Virginia. A determined woman, she had lived through the Revolutionary War and buried two husbands. Her legacy in this young country was a long one. The records of the West India Company show that Sarah's great grandfather, Hendrick Hendriksen Kip, arrived in New Amsterdam about 1637 with his wife and five children.(1) From that beginning, the Kip family took a prominent place in the politics of the day.(2) Hendrick was a member of Governor Peter Stuyvesant's popular Assembly known as the "Nine Men," a prestigious group of citizens who were appointed to cooperate with the Governor and his Privy Council in the administration of the colony.(3) The Kips coat of arms was painted on the stained glass windows of the first stone church erected in 1642 in the fort at New Amsterdam.(4) Much of the history of the Kip family resides in the colonial days of New Amsterdam, and to this day an area of midtown Manhattan is still known as Kip's Bay. In December of 1774,(5) Sarah Kip married Joseph Crane in the Dutch Reformed Church in New York City, the same church where she was christened in 1755.(6) Joseph was a surveyor from Essex County, New Jersey; and it is the authors' belief that Joseph was the son of Ezekiel Crane and Elizabeth Holloway, one of five children. Ezekiel fought in the French and Indian Wars, and in 1758 he was taken prisoner by the French at Oswego, and then died in Canada.(7) After Ezekiel's death, Joseph's mother married John Range.(8) The following September with the Revolution imminent, Joseph wrote his will and named Sarah as executor, along with Sarah's father, Richard Kip, and John Range, whom we believe to be Joseph's

stepfather. Naming Sarah sole heiress to his estate, Joseph refers to her as his "... dear beloved wife... of the City of New York..." Sarah's brother, Richard Kip, and her brother-in-law, Daniel Ebbets, both witnessed the will.(9) Joseph descended from Jasper Crane who emigrated from England to the New Haven Colony, June 4, 1639. Jasper played a prominent role in the settlement of New Haven, Connecticut and then in Newark, New Jersey. His name is the first on the list of signatures for the original church in Newark dated January 20, 1667.(10) "It has been said by one, not a member of the family, no more respectable people, no better citizens, are found in our communities than those who bear the Crane blood in them."(11) Joseph's line settled in Cranetown, now Montclair, New Jersey. They were religious people. Both Joseph's father, Ezekiel Crane, and his step-father, John Range, were active members of the Mountain Society, the precursor to the Presbyterian Church of the Oranges.(12) Sarah Kip and Joseph Crane had at least one son, Joseph S. Crane, born about 1783. It is this Joseph S. Crane who is the focus of this story. By the time Joseph S. Crane was ten years old, his father was dead and his mother was remarried. Sarah's second marriage was in 1792(13) to William Scudder, a Lieutenant in the New York First Regiment during the Revolution. William Scudder was a widower, born in Westfield, New Jersey, and he had five children by first marriage.(14) During the Revolution, he was captured by Indians at Fort Stanwix and held prisoner in Canada for three years. He authored a privately printed book on the subject, detailing his ordeal during the years 1779-1782.(15) Well-read and religious, education was important to him. In his writings, he often complains of health ailments and frailties and laments that his first marriage was not by his choice. In 1791, a year prior to his marriage to Sarah, William Scudder purchased 5,490 acres of land in western Virginia from Francis Graves, one of many land speculators who were non-residents of Greenbrier County.(16) In the early years of their marriage, William and Sarah lived in Orange County, New York, where William was running a freighting business from the wharfs of Old New Windsor Village.(17) In 1794, Sarah and William relocated to Manhattan (18) with the birth of their daughter, Sarah; and four years later, their son, William Kip Scudder, was born. Within a year, Sarah Kip Crane Scudder was once again a widow.(19 20) With two

young children and no husband, Sarah was fortunate to be in New York City, where she had the support of family members. Sarah's brother, James, a brass founder, had a business on Broadway. Her brother, Richard Kip, an upholsterer by trade, had a shop at Hanover Square in New York City; (21) and her sister's husband, Daniel Ebbets, was a well-respected New York merchant in the fine china and glass firm of Ebbets & Gale.(22) After the turn of the century, Daniel Ebbets was commissioned by the City Council to lay out Canal Street in Manhattan.(23) Today that street borders Chinatown and Little Italy and stands near the entrance to the Holland Tunnel on the West and at the Manhattan Bridge on the East. Not much is known of Joseph S. Crane's young years. Possibly Joseph apprenticed in Daniel Ebbets' business, or his uncle may have arranged for his apprenticeship as a shoemaker. It is certain that Joseph had a close relationship with the family. A decade later, when his first son was born, Joseph named him Edward Ebbets Crane; and the name "Edward Ebbets" was passed down to successive generations. In 1803, Joseph appeared in court in New York City to testify on behalf of his stepbrother, Charles Scudder. With him were Joseph's stepbrother, Asa Scudder, his stepsister, Susan Lyon and her husband, David Lyon. The case involved relieving Charles from his apprenticeship to James Hallet, Jr., citing the cause as unreasonable correction.(24) Financially, these were difficult times for Sarah. In spite of William Scudder's distinguished ranking during the Revolution, and regardless of his membership in the elite Society of the Cincinnati, (25) the inventory of his estate only amounted to some forty dollars. In order to pay off his debts, Sarah had to appeal to the court to sell property in Onondaga, New York, to which William Scudder held title. (26) She received aid from the Society of the Cincinnati fund.(27) Sarah took on jobs as a teacher and a seamstress, while Asa started up a business making and repairing saddles, and her son, Joseph, worked at a boarding house.(28) In 1806, Joseph opened a business as a shoemaker on the West side of lower Manhattan.(29) In 1808, he married Catharine Sopp in the Zion Lutheran Church in Baltimore, Maryland.(30) It is interesting to note that then, as now, the Zion Church services were conducted only in German.(31) It would seem that Joseph was conversant in German as well as Dutch and English, as were many

merchants of the day. The last record of Joseph's business in New York City was in 1809, where he is listed in the New York Directory as Joseph S. Crane, shoemaker at 152 Cherry Street.(32) It is probable that Joseph was not only a shoemaker but also was an astute businessman. By 1812, he had established a business as a cordwainer on Liberty Street in Baltimore.(33) Baltimore was manufacturing and exporting large quantities of shoes, and the Association of Cordwainers was a politically powerful force in that city.(34) During the early years of his marriage, Joseph fathered two sons, Edward Ebbets Crane and George Washington Crane. With the War of 1812, Joseph enlisted as a corporal in Captain Stephen H. Moore's Company of Baltimore Volunteers.(35) The fighting took him to Canada, where in 1813 his company served under the command of Brigadier General Zebulon Pike. There, at the battle of York, the Americans won a large victory, but General Pike lost his life. With Joseph absent from the business and his wife, Catharine, caring for their two young sons, Joseph's mother, Sarah, moved to Baltimore, bringing her children, Sarah and William. In 1814, while still on the Canadian frontier, Joseph was discharged with a rank of Quartermaster Sergeant. He returned to Baltimore and to his cordwainer business; and he and Catharine had two more sons, William Henry Harrison Crane and Joseph S. Crane, Jr. His half-sister, Sarah, was approaching the marrying age; and in 1817 in Baltimore, she wed Reuben Tisdale, originally from Massachusetts.(36) It was in December of 1819 that Sarah, along with her son, William, and her daughter and son-in-law, first contracted to sell 150 acres of land in (West) Virginia.(37) Joseph witnessed the document on the sale of the tract of land, which was part of the 5,590 acres that Lt. William Scudder had purchased in 1791 while living in Orange County, New York.(38) Within months of the sale, Joseph, Sarah and the Tisdales traveled to Greenbrier County. Such a trip was no small endeavor and would have taken two to three weeks. Nonetheless, early in 1820, Joseph was surveying the land originally purchased by William Scudder; and Sarah was living in Greenbrier with two boys under the age of 11, probably Joseph's two oldest sons, Edward and George.(39) Reuben and Sarah Tisdale, along with their first-born son and another soon to be born, set up their home in Greenbrier, (40) but Reuben died unexpectedly.(41) Sarah Tisdale, a young widow, returned to New York

City, where she raised her two sons, John Henry Tisdale and William Scudder Tisdale. She married again much later in life to Jacob Anthony, (42) and died at the age of 86 in New York City.(43) Back in Baltimore, Joseph fathered his first daughter, Mary Jane; and he continued to run his business in Baltimore, adding two more sons to his family, Benjamin Franklin Crane and James Amos Crane. Over the next decade, we can only speculate about the number of trips that Joseph made between Baltimore and Greenbrier County. The early 1830s brought many changes in Joseph's life. He purchased 5,575 acres in Greenbrier from his half- brother, William Kip Scudder; and Joseph's wife, Catharine, although she could not sign her name, opened her own bank account in Baltimore.(44) It is probable that Joseph was spending more time preparing for their new life in Greenbrier County. Baltimore was rife with disease and difficulties, and there was a great movement westward. He had plans to build a gristmill on his land on Meadow River in Greenbrier.(45) But surrounding the time that Joseph was granted permission to erect his gristmill dam, (46) both his wife (47) and his mother died: Although Joseph's mother, Sarah Kip Crane Scudder, undoubtedly died in Greenbrier County, there is no record of her death, nor have the authors been able to locate a burial site. Joseph, now a widower with six children, the youngest of them just five years old, married within a year of Catharine's death.(48) Sarah Ann Woodfield became Mrs. Joseph S. Crane in the Methodist Episcopal Church at Baltimore City Station in 1833. Joseph's oldest son, Edward, at 21, was running a ladies' shoemaker business on Liberty Street in Baltimore.(49) And over the next five years, Joseph and Sarah Ann had three children, Richard K. Crane, John Quincy Adams Crane and Sarah Catharine Crane. Knowing the customs of naming children, it is most probable that the middle initial K in Richard's name is for Kip, although no proof has been found. Possibly Sarah Catharine was named for Joseph's mother, Sarah Kip, or his wife, Sarah Ann Woodfield, or even his half sister, Sarah Tisdale; but the middle name of Catharine was doubtless given in memory of Joseph's first wife. Joseph purchased additional land in Greenbrier in 1834, the prime 212 1/2 acres of property on Meadow River, (50) where he cleared some land and built a home. Over a hundred years later, three millstones were uncovered on that same

property along Mill Creek. The log house, built without nails, still stands today on US Route 60, although it was moved from its original nearby location.(51) The Cranes seemed to constantly travel between Baltimore and Greenbrier County. George Washington made a trip to Baltimore in 1835, while Joseph was indicted on a charge of assault and battery in Greenbrier. Edward had abandoned the business in Baltimore and returned to Greenbrier with his new bride, Martha, a native of Cambridge, Maryland.(52) In 1836, Edward was working in Greenbrier with his uncle, William Scudder, surveying a road from Big Clear Creek to Meadow Creek.(53) When Joseph was absent from (West) Virginia, Edward represented himself as Joseph's agent and sold off smaller parcels of his land and collected payments.(54) Edward also made several trips to both Baltimore and to Richmond, Virginia, on behalf of his father's business. Names which are well-known in Greenbrier County history - McClungs, Shawvers, and even Colonel George Alderson, - purchased land from Joseph.(55) Other parcels of the land were rented. Over the years, folklore and a published article in The New River Post speculated that Joseph was murdered while traveling to Baltimore from Greenbrier County. He supposedly was carrying a large sum of money and was never heard from again. In reality, Joseph died of consumption (56) in Baltimore on April 6, 1839, (57) and was buried in a small cemetery near the present Johns Hopkins Medical Center.(58) Today, there is no trace of a burial site. The neighborhood has declined from what was once a pastoral and pristine section of Baltimore. During the 1800s, numerous cemeteries were paved over as the city made way for new roads. No doubt the same fate befell the Methodist Protestant Cemetery where Joseph was buried. As recently as 1995 excavation for a construction project in that same area unearthed over 185 graves that will forever remain nameless.(59) Joseph's will, written in Baltimore two months prior to his death, appointed his wife, Sarah Ann, as Executrix, which would prove to be a difficult responsibility for her. Joseph divided his land among his sons from his first marriage; and a codicil gave rights to his daughter, Mary Jane, to a portion of the property willed to Sarah Ann, the prime 212 1/2 acres on Meadow River. Mary Jane had no desire to live in Greenbrier, as she had been planning her wedding to the Reverend William Starr, son of a prominent minister in the Methodist

Protestant Church in Baltimore. Sarah Ann, who could not read or write, was faced with the task of inventorying Joseph's estate both in Baltimore (60) and in Greenbrier.(61) The inventory in Baltimore was completed within a month; and Sarah Ann and her infant daughter, Sarah Catharine, made the long journey to Greenbrier. Since there is no evidence that Joseph owned property in Baltimore, Sarah Ann likely intended to make a home for her family in Greenbrier. Within a few months, Sarah Ann made the journey back to Baltimore and then returned to Greenbrier with her sons. A letter from Mary Jane to Sarah Ann in January of 1840 (62) inquires about the success of her business, and it can only be assumed that Sarah Ann intended to fulfill Joseph's plans of running a mill. But Sarah Ann and Edward were in conflict over property sales and mortgages. Edward had been representing himself as his father's attorney and as such had been collecting payments on land that was rented or contracted to be deeded. As administratrix of Joseph's estate, Sarah sued to have those payments directed to her. Edward responded with an accounting of the substantial monies due to him as a result of his work for his father. Edward also brought suit against Sarah Ann on behalf of his sister, Mary Jane, not yet of legal age, to prevent Sarah Ann from selling or receiving payment for any portion of the 212 /12 acres on Meadow River.(63) Only four months after Joseph's death, Sarah Ann engaged William Scudder, Joseph's half brother, as her "true and lawful attorney."(64) Sarah Ann had no income and little skill to deal with such a situation. In trying to make her new life, Edward was not her ally. Within two years of arriving in Greenbrier County, Sarah Ann married John McClung Martin, an itinerant preacher and 13 years her junior.(65) In addition to Sarah Ann's three children with Joseph, she had two children with her second husband, John Martin. The lawsuits between Edward Crane and the Martins continued for decades. At one point, when the courts were attempting to determine the value of the Meadow River property, it appears that John Martin sold the 212 acres to a cousin at an undervalued price and then repurchased it for a dollar. Sarah Ann lived to the age of 74 and was buried at Arnwell Baptist Church cemetery in Rupert, West Virginia, (66) ironically the same cemetery where Edward was buried. All of Joseph's sons from his first marriage, except for Joseph Jr. married and settled in Greenbrier and

raised their large families there. Joseph Jr. served in the Navy for three years, (67) although there are no surviving records for that time period. He is referred to as "Captain" Joseph S. Crane in the Lewisburg Chronicle dated 1851 where he ordered the Lewisburg Light Infantry Company to a "parade in full uniform, arms and accoutrements, on Saturday the 12th April at 4 o'clock p.m."(68) He also served in the State Militia during the Civil War.(69) Following his father's death, Joseph Jr. became guardian of his father's children by Sarah Ann; and through his efforts, he was able to secure a land bounty on their behalf for Joseph S. Crane's service in the war of 1812. Sarah Catharine sold her portion and her rights to Mill Creek farm to her stepfather, John Martin for \$200. It is not known what use Richard or John Quincy made of the land. For a time, Richard K. lived with Joseph in a hotel in Lewisburg in the 1850s.(70) A printer by trade, (71) Joseph Jr. published a newspaper called The Western Era that evolved into The Greenbrier Weekly Era, of which he was sole owner until he sold it in 1860. He maintained contact with his sister, Mary Jane, and her husband, William Starr in Baltimore and was a Lewisburg representative for the Wesley Star & Sons business in "tobacco and all kinds of western produce and provisions."(72) In the 1880s, Joseph Jr. lived with his oldest brother, Edward, (73) and in 1898, he died at the home of his niece, Mrs. Anna Catharine Crane Hines, on Mill Creek.(74) His obituary describes him as "Captain," and portrays him as a man who "... was charitable to a fault, giving away all he ever made to relatives and friends..." He, too, is buried at Amwell Baptist Church cemetery in Rupert.(75) George Washington Crane married Jane "Jenny" McClung a month prior to his father's death. Jenny's parents were "Cranberry Joe" McClung and Jane Cavendish.(76) Together they had nine children. He spent his life as a farmer in Greenbrier County and died at the age of 46.(77) William Henry Harrison Crane married Elizabeth Douglas in Greenbrier in November of 1839.(78) She was the daughter of Benjamin Douglas and Abigail Dickinson McClung. William was a farmer, and together he and Elizabeth had seven children. One of their sons, William, was killed during the civil war in the battle of Kernstown. After Elizabeth died at the age of 61, William married Susan Martin Osborn in 1877. He died at the age of 72 in Big Clear Creek, Greenbrier County.(79) Benjamin Franklin Crane and James Amos Crane married sisters,

Hannah McClung and Martha McClung, daughters of William Joby McClung and Mary May "Polly" Callison. Benjamin and James were farmers, and both served in Company F of the 27th Virginia Regiment, Stonewall Brigade, during the Civil War. James Amos and his wife had eight children. He died at his home near Big Clear Creek at about 61 years of age.(80) Hannah and Benjamin had four children. Their oldest son, Cyrus, and his wife, Nancy, were charter members of the Orient Hill Baptist Church and donated the land where the church was built and an additional acre "... for the resting place of the members.."(81) Benjamin died at the age of 67 at his home on Laurel Creek Mountain in Greenbrier County (82) and was buried on the "additional acre" at the Orient Hill Church. Benjamin and Hannah's youngest son was Snowden Crane, known in his advanced years as a wealthy recluse. He was found murdered near his home in 1927. Greenbrier newspapers gave several accounts of the murder trial that shocked the peaceable community. Mary Jane, the only child who remained in Baltimore, married Rev. William McKendry Starr in September of 1839, five months after her father's death. Early in their marriage, Mary Jane and William lived with William's parents until he became established in a business.(83) By 1848, the couple had four children. In a letter to Edward Crane, William Starr writes: "We have our fine hearty children, one of whom Mary Jane was extremely desirous should represent you, and he now bears the name of Edward - another is named after my Sister Anna and your mother, Anna Catherine, - another named Mary Jane, and a little Emma, a fancy piece and name, one of the most charming little cherubs that ever visited this sphere."(84) Mary Jane and William had two more children, Elizabeth Starr, who died at the age of one, and Laura Virginia Starr, who was born just three months before Mary Jane's death. Mary Jane died at the young age of 30, after a lingering illness.(85) Her husband remarried a year later to Laura M. Reamy of Baltimore.(86) In 1842 he was a delegate from Baltimore City during the session of the Maryland General Assembly (87) and was a member of the Maryland Legislature several times.(88) Portraits of Mary Jane and William hung in the Starr Church in Baltimore and are now in possession of the Starr family. Their grandson, William Starr Myers, was a professor of politics at Princeton University and was the authorized biographer of General

George McClellan. He also authored books on Woodrow Wilson and a five volume History of New Jersey. His alma mater was the University of North Carolina where he wrote the school song and where his portrait hangs today. Mary Jane Crane Starr is buried with her husband at Greenmount Cemetery in Baltimore, Maryland. It is interesting to note that an announcement of Mary Jane's death in a Greenbrier County newspaper refers to her as the "only" daughter of Joseph S. Crane. One can only speculate who may have been responsible for the notice, which could have intentionally disregarded Joseph's daughter by his second marriage, Sarah Catharine. Sarah Catharine married William Shawver, the son of Robert S. Shawver and Mary Jane Callison, and they had eight children. Sarah Catharine died in 1910 in Corliss in Fayette County at the age of 71. Of Joseph's two sons by his marriage to Sarah Ann, Richard K. Crane served in the Confederate Army and was released from active duty in Lewisburg, having received a parole from a prisoner of war camp in April of 1865. The 1860 census listed his occupation as a wheelwright. He died in August of 1921 in Corliss at the age of 87. It is not known whether he married. John Quincy Adams Crane disappeared from Greenbrier County, and some believe he died in 1850, although there is evidence that he may have relocated to Richmond and married and fathered a daughter there. Edward, it seems, never made peace with Sarah Ann, and the litigation over Mary Jane's share in the land continued into the 1860s. There is even correspondence from William Starr's second wife, wherein she engaged a lawyer to file suit in 1866 on behalf of Mary Jane's children. The matter was eventually settled for the sum of about \$60. Edward and his wife, Martha, daughter of Loftus Kirby and Delia Dorsey of Dorchester County, Maryland, had eleven children. Their son, Loftus, who was named for Martha's father, died of measles at age 19 while serving in the Civil War. Edward was a farmer, (89) and he was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace in district four of Greenbrier County in 1853.(90) It is believed that he also ran a general store in Quinwood.(91) Edward and Martha had a daughter Mary Jane, who was, no doubt, named for Edward's sister; and in 1856, they named their next to last child William Starr Crane for Mary Jane's husband. It is worth noting that to this day many mistakenly believe that Joseph S. Crane's middle name was Starr. The confusion originated from an error-

laden newspaper article (92) where Joseph's name was cited as being William Starr Crane. Some years later, the article resurfaced with some corrections, and the name William was rightly changed to Joseph, but the middle name of Starr mistakenly remained. Edward died in Rupert at the age of 77.(93) At the time of his death, he had twenty-four grandchildren.(94) One of his granddaughters, Liuba Prudence Crane Piercy, still lives in Greenbrier County today at the age of 95. Joseph S. Crane never realized his dream of living out his life in Greenbrier County, but his children inherited his legacy. Most of his descendants made their homes on the property he purchased in 1832 and intermarried with the notable families of the area: McClung, Shawver, Heaster, Callison, Walkup, Price, Burns, and Hunter. As patriotic members of society, the Cranes of Greenbrier fought in service to their country beginning with the Civil War, where in Meadow Bluff, five Cranes enlisted in the Confederate Army on the same day. The Cranes continued to serve through World Wars I and II, Korea, Vietnam and the Persian Gulf. Their dedication to religion, evidenced by those Cranes who entered the ministry, continue to bring spiritual comfort and strength to families in the area From generation through generation, descendants of these settling pioneers continued to populate Greenbrier County, each making his contribution to the history, development and growth of the land of their fathers.

NOTES

1 Frederick Ellsworth Kip, History of the Kip Family in America, 1928, p. 19.

2 Margherita Arlina Hamm, Famous Families of New York, Volume I, Heraldic Publishing Co., Inc., New York, NY; 1970, p. 218.

3 Ibid., p. 219.

4 Kip, op. cit., p. 14.

5 Marriages from 1639 to 1801 in the Reformed Dutch Church, New Amsterdam - New York City, Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Volume IX, 1940, New York, p. 242.

6 Kip, op. cit., p. 153.

7 Ellery Bicknell Crane, Genealogy of the Crane Family, Volume II, Press of Charles Hamilton, Worcester, MA, 1900.

8 Ibid.

9 New York Calendar of Wills 1626 - 1836, compiled & edited by

- Berthold Fernow, Will of Joseph Crane of Essex County, NJ, p. 88.
- 10 Philip Doremus, Reminiscences of Montclair, S. C. G. Watkins, New York, A. S. Barnes and Co., 1929.
- 11 Francis Bazley Lee, Genealogical and Memorial History of the State of New Jersey, 1910.
- 12 Stephen Wickes, M.D., History of the Oranges in Essex County, New Jersey, Printed by Ward & Tichenor for the New England Society of Orange, 1892.
- 13 Marriages from 1639 to 1801 in the Reformed Dutch Church New Amsterdam - New York City, op. cit., p.266.
- 14 Westfield Presbyterian Church, Westfield, NJ; Christening records.
- 15 William Scudder, The Journal of William Scudder, an Officer in the Late New-York Line, Who was taken Captive by the Indians at Fort Stanwix, privately printed 1794; reprinted by Garland Publishing, Inc., 1977.
- 16 Otis K. Rice, A History of Greenbrier County, Published by the Greenbrier Historical Society, Lewisburg, WV, 1986, p. 93.
- 17 Correspondence with Glenn Marshall, New Windsor, NY Town Historian, with reference to E. M. Rutterber's History of New Windsor.
- 18 William Duncan, The New York Directory and Register for the Year 1794, printed by T. and J. Swords, No. 167 William Street, 1794.
- 19 Francis B. Heitman, Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution, April, 1775 to December 1783, Reprint of the New Revised & Enlarged Edition of 1914 with Addenda, by Robert H. Kelby, 1932, p. 487.
- 20 Last Will and Testament of William Scudder, New York Genealogy and Biographical Society, Microfilm Liber: 44, p. 262.
- 21 Collections of The New York Historical Society for the Year 1948, The John Watts DePeyster Publication Fund Series, Volume LXXXI, The Arts and Crafts in New York 1777-1799, Advertisements and News Items from New York City Newspapers, by Rita Susswein Gottesman, Compiler of The Arts and Crafts of New York 1726-1776 to which the present volume is a sequel, New York Historical Society, 1954.
- 22 David Longworth, Longworth 's American Almanac, New-York Register and City Directory, 1802, 1803, 1804.
- 23 Isaac Newton Phelps Stokes, The Iconography of Manhattan Island

- 1498-1909, 1915- 1928, Volume 5, p. 1507.
- 24 New York City Court Records 1801 - 1804, Minutes of the Court, Genealogical Data from the Court of General Sessions, compiled by Kenneth Scott, National Genealogical Society, Arlington, VA, 1988, p. 58.
- 25 Bryce Metcalf, Original Members and Other Officers Eligible to the Society of the Cincinnati (1783-1938), original 1938, Reprinted by The Historic Trust, Los Angeles, CA, Eastwood PublishingCo., 1995, p. 279.
- 26 Record of Real Estate Proceedings, Surrogates Court, New York, Book I, Dated 1800-1812, p. 174
- 27 John Schuyler, Institution of the Society of the Cincinnati, Formed by the Officers of the American Army of the Revolution, 1783, With Extracts, from the Proceedings of its General Meetings and from the Transactions of the New York State Society, printed for the Society by Douglas Taylor, New York, 1886, p. 289.
- 28 David Longworth, Longworth's American Almanac, New-York Register and City Directory, printed and published by D. Longworth, No. 11 Park, New York, 1800 and 1801, p. 173, p. 322 and 1801, p. 147 and 270.
- 29 David Longworth, Longworth's American Almanac, New-York Register and City Directory, printed and published by D. Longworth, No. 11 Park, New York, 1806, p. 146
- 30 Zion Lutheran Church, Baltimore, MD, Marriage Register, p. 259, line 53.
- 31 Communication with Olga K. Hutchins, Archivist, Zion Church of the City of Baltimore, Baltimore, MD, letter dated January 5, 2000.
- 32 David Longworth, Longworth's American Almanac, New-York Register and City Directory, printed and published by D. Longworth, No. 11 Park, New York, 1809, p. 145
- 33 Fry's Baltimore Directory for 1812, printed by B. W. Sower & Co. for the publisher, p. 20.
- 34 Charles G. Steffen, The Mechanics of Baltimore, Workers and Politics in the Age of Revolution, 1763-1812, University of Illinois Press, Chicago, IL, 1984.
- 35 NARA Records; Statement of Joseph S. Crane, Jr. in claiming land warrant for Richard K. Crane, John Q. A. Crane and Sarah Catharine Crane.
- 36 Rosa D. Tisdale, Meet the Tisdales: Descendants of John Tisdale of

Taunton, Massachusetts, 1634 - 1980, Baltimore, MD, Gateway Press, Inc., 1981.

37 Greenbrier County, WV, Court Records: Land Records.

38 Greenbrier County Deed Book 6, p. 240. Francis Graves to William Scudder deed.

39 Greenbrier County, VA 1820 US Census Population Schedule

40 Ibid.

41 Tisdale, op. cit.

42 New York City Marble Cemetery, Vault Directory, Vault 153 - Anthony.

43 The Evening Post, Volume 79, Friday, May 23, 1880, Obituary of Sarah Ogden Anthony.

44 Savings Bank of Baltimore 1829-1831, Maryland State Archives, Special Collections, 4313-9-221, p. 138, Number 10909.

45 Greenbrier County Court Orders 1780 1850, by Helen S. Stinson, p. 354.

46 Greenbrier County. WV. Court Orders 1780-1850 by Helen S. Stinson, pg. 354.

47 On October 8, 1832, Joseph closes out Catharine's bank account in the amount of \$264.90. Maryland State Archives, Special Collections (1st Fidelity Bank Collections) Collections/Deposit Ledgers 1832.

48 Methodist Records Baltimore City 1830 -1839, p. 24. Record of Marriages solemnized by the Ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Baltimore City Station from 1830 - 1939.

49 Matchett 's Baltimore Directory, 1831.

50 Greenbrier County, WV, Court Records: General Index to Deeds, p. 11, Deed from Charles Rodgers et. al. to Joseph S. Crane.

51 The Old and the New, Side by Side, from an unidentified newspaper article.

52 The Greenbrier Independent, Volume 89, Number 41, March 14, 1889, Obituary of Martha Crane.

53 Stinson, op. cit., p.374.

54 Greenbrier County, WV Court Records: Title Bond, Edward E. Crain [sic] to John B. McClung.

55 Greenbrier County, WV Court Records: Sarah A. Crane, Executrix v. Edward E. Crane, audit.

56 Methodist Records Baltimore City 1830-1839, p. 173, Deaths and

Interments in April 1839.

57 The Baltimore Sun, Tuesday April 9, 1839.

58 Early Baltimore City Burial Grounds and Their Interment Records 1834-40, compiled by William N. Wilkins, 1945, Maryland Historical Society, MF227W68.

59 Johns Hopkins Magazine, April 1996 issue.

60 Maryland State Archives, Annapolis, MD: Inventory of the goods, chattels and personal estate of Joseph S. Crane, late of Baltimore County, deceased.

61 Greenbrier County, WV, Court Records: An inventory of the personal estate of Joseph S. Crane deceased.

62 Greenbrier County, WV, Court Records: Edward Crane v. Sarah Ann Martin, et. al.

63 Greenbrier County, WV, Court Records

64 Greenbrier County, WV, Court Records: Deed Book 15.

65 Greenbrier County (WV) marriages from 1782 to 1900, p. 259, contributed by Dick Cook; John Martin line.

66 Greenbrier County Cemeteries - Meadow Bluff District, Greenbrier Historical Society, Lewisburg, WV, 1998, p. 2.

67 The Greenbrier Independent, Volume XXII, Number 48. April 21, 1898, Obituary of Joseph S. Crane, Jr.. courtesy of Kay Hunter.

68 The Lewisburg Chronicle, Volume II, Number 2, April 3, 1851 and Volume III, Number 3, April 10, 1851.

69 The Roster of Confederate Soldiers, 1861-1865, Volume IV, Broadfoot Publishing Company, Wilmington, NC, 1996.

70 Greenbrier County, VA, 1850 US Census Population Schedule.

71 Greenbrier County, VA, 1860 US Census Population Schedule.

72 Advertisement, The Western Era, February 23, 1853.

73 Greenbrier County, WV, 1880 US Census Population Schedule.

74 The Greenbrier Independent, Volume XXII, Number 48, April 21, 1898, Obituary of Joseph S. Crane, Jr., courtesy of Kay Hunter.

75 Ibid.

76 Personal communication with Karen Kessler Cottrill, Kessler Family Genealogist, Rock Hill, SC, August, 2000.

77 Greenbrier County, WV, Court Records: Register of Deaths. 1858.

78 Greenbrier County, WV, Court Records: Register of Marriages, 1839.

- 79 Greenbrier County, WV, Court Records: Register of Deaths, 1888.
- 80 The Greenbrier Independent, Volume XXIV, Number 45, April 10, 1890, Obituary of James Amos Crane.
- 81 Orient Hill Baptist Church, Orient Hill, WV, History of Orient Hill Baptist Church, 75th Anniversary 1923 -1998.
- 82 The Greenbrier Independent, Volume XXVI, Number 3, June 18, 1891, Obituary of Benjamin Franklin Crane.
- 83 Greenbrier County, WV, Court Records: Letter from Mary Jane Crane Starr to Sarah Ann Crane, dated January 23, 1840.
- 84 Greenbrier County, WV, Court Records: Letter from William M. Starr to Edward E. Crane.
- 85 The Greenbrier Independent, Volume V, Number 33, November 7, 1850, p. 3, Obituary of Mary Jane Crane Starr.
- 86 Burgis Pratt Starr, A History of the Starr Family of New England from the Ancestor, Dr. Comfort Starr, of Ashford, County of Kent, England who Emigrated to Boston Massachusetts in 1635, Published by The Case, Lockwood & Brainard Company Printers, 1879.
- 87 Correspondence with David Warner, Archivist, Manuscripts Department, Wilson Library, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, Chapel Hill, NC, December 15, 2000.
- 88 Starr, op. cit.
- 89 Greenbrier County, VA, 1860 US Census Population Schedule.
- 90 Lewisburg Chronicle, Lewisburg, VA, September 8, 1853. Notice of election as a Justice of the Peace of Edward E. Crane.
- 91 Greenbrier County, WV, 1880 US Census Population Schedule. Edward E. Crane's occupation is listed as Farmer and Merchant.
- 92 The New River Post dated 1954.
- 93 The Greenbrier Independent, Volume XXI, Number 50, May 19, 1887. Obituary of Edward E. Crane.
- 94 Ibid.

The Bolars

John migrated to PA where he lived near Brandywine Manor in Chester County. He moved to Bath Co VA on the Jackson River. He was a large land owner & built one of the first log houses in the area. In 1792 he replaced his cabin with a larger house & it was destroyed by a fire in 1942. The newly built Gathright Dam flooded it in 1970's & their tombstones were moved to Warm Springs Cemetery. John's land grants date back to 1762 from the King of England.

He was noted as a fearless soldier in the French & Indian War, & was a planter on Jackson's river in 1762. Captain John Dickenson's Rangers in 1757-59. Bollar, John State : VA County : Botetourt Co Location : Capt Bollars Company Year : 1785. He was a Justice appointed by the Governor in 1769. He was a vestryman in Botetourt Parish & a Captain in the local militia. In Rev War he served at Reedy Fork & Guilford Courthouse battles. He was sheriff in Bath Co in 1792.

Bath County, Virginia History book: In Apr 1795, John BOLLAR was on a committee appointed to prepare plans for a courthouse of stone, 20 x 30 feet & 2 stories high & not to cost more than 500 pounds (\$1,666.67). The brick structure still stands in Warm Srings & thou vacant it is still serviceable. John BOLLAR was appointed a Justice of Bath County at the time of its organization. BOLLAR was on the committee to construct a new jail which was the first county building into existence.

Bath County Historical Society's book, "The Bicentennial History of Bath County, Virginia, 1791-1991" A Capt. John BOLLAR b. 1732 N. Ireland & d. APR 1818 m. M. Thornton.

Scotch Irish Settlement in Virginia, Vol. 2, p.143 Jno. Ballard, Sr., vs. McClintock--O. S. 173; N. S. 61--Jno. Bollar had whipped his slave and claims that she worked herself to such a fury that When given a drink of water she died. Jno. claims that William McClintic swore falsely as a witness before the inquest. William sued John and obtained a judgment which judgment is enjoined by this suit. The talk was that John had

murdered his slave. Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of John Bollar Sr., deposes at Warm Springs, 12th November, 1811.

Botetourt County, Virginia Deed Book 13, page 535, 1817-1819 Deed of Gift from John Boller to John Douglas To all to whom it may concern. Know ye that for and in consideration of the sum of one dollar in hand paid me by John Douglas Senior, the right whereof is hereby acknowledged and for other devine good causes me hereunto meaning I do and have given unto him one negroe girl named Violett. In witness wereof I have here unto set my hand and seal this 9th day of April 1813.

Bath County June Court John Boller (seal)

This Deed of Gift From John Boller Sen. to John Douglas Sen was acknowledged in court and ordered to be certified to the county Court of Botetourt for record - teste Charles Jamison Clk.

THIS INDENTURE made this 20th day of March in this year 1819 Between John Douglas of this county of Botetourt and commonwealth of Virginia of the one part and John Boller of the county of Bath and commonwealth of Virginia of the other part, witness this that the said John Douglas for and in consideration of the sum of twelve hundred dollars current money of Virginia to have in hand said paid on or before these and delivery of these presents this receiet whereof he doth hereby acknowledge hath granted, bargined and sold and by these presents doth grant bargain sell and convey unto the said John Boller his heirs and assigns all his right title interest and claims and this title interest and claim of his sister Elizabeth Walker Douglas which interest & John Douglasses heirs purchased in and to all the undecided lands belonging to the estate of John Boller the elder deceased by whatsoever title held or claimed which inturn hereby conveyed ; thus said John Douglas and Elizabeth Walker Douglas held as two of the children, and heirs of Nancy Douglas one of the children and heirs of the said John Boller, dec. Together with and heirs appertaining to the said lands belonging or in anywise appertaining to have and to hold the said intertest property and claim of the said John Douglas in and to all the lands and appenstances

aforesaid with this said John Boller his heirs and assigned save this said John Douglas for himself his heirs, excutors and administrators, all the said interest and claims in the land aforesaid unto the said John Boller his heirs and assigns against this claim of him the said John Douglas his heirs, excutors and administrators and against the claim of said Elizabeth Walker Douglas and all and every other person or persons whatsoever will forever warrant and defend in wittness wereof the said John Douglas hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first written. John B. Douglas (seal)

Bath County Clerks Office March the 20th 1819 This Indenture of bargain and sale from John Douglas to John Boller was acknowlegded to and admitted to record.

Teste Chs. L. Fransosco Clk.

(The John who married a granddaughter of William Wilson & gave his name to Bollar Spring was a son or grandson. (Annals of Bath County.) Lord Cornwallis having tried hard to retake the prisoners captured at Cowpens, a requisition was made in January, 1781, on Botetourt, and Captains Mays, John Cartmill, Matthew Wilson, Holston, and Bollar were ordered into service. There was a heavy draft and applicant volunteered under Mays. Each man was ordered to provide himself with a horse and six days' provisions. The detachment marched under Maj. Thomas Rowland. After the Dan was crossed, the horses were sent back and the detachment soon joined the army under Gen. Greene, on the Haw.

SON John Jr- BATH CO WILL BOOK:

Inventory - estate of John Bolar - 27 Jan 1859 - William H. Revercomb, admin. Appraised by James P. Shumate, James W. Bonner, William H. McClintic, and Stephen Perkins. Page 272 Sale - estate of John Bolar - 28 Jan 1859 - by Wm. H. Revercomb, admin. They lived at the old BOLLAR homestead. He spelled his name BOLAR. The John who married a gr granddaughter of William WILSON & gave his name to BOLLAR Sring was a son or grandson of John BOLLAR Sr.

John Boller. 8 Mar 1797 Bath Co VA. 400 acres on waters of Hot Spring run a branch of Cedar Creek a branch of Jacksons river, adj land of Wm Wildridge & others. Grants 36 1796-97 pg 393/////

John Boller. 8 Mar 1797 Bath Co VA. 250 ac Both sides of Jacksons river including some Salt Petre Caves in the forks of said river & Back Creek. Grants 36 1796-97 pg 397/////

John Boller. 4 Sep 1798 Botetourt Co VA. 20 acres North side of Back Creek, branch of Jacksons river. Grants 40 1797-98 pg 394/////

John Boller. 5 May 1828 Botetourt Co VA. 329 acres on Jacksons river. Grants 77 1827-28 pg 77

JOHN BOLLAR - Augusta County, VA: Deed Book #10 Page 527: 19 August 1762 This indenture made the seventeenth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty two between William Johnson of the county of Augusta of the one part and John Bollar of the same county of The other part witnesseth that the said William Johnson for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the said John Bollar at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath granted bargained and sold and by these presents doth grant bargain and sell unto the said John Bollar one tract of land containing one hundred and sixty three acres lying and being in the county of Augusta on Jackson River and bounded as follows viz beginning at a locust and black oak on the eastside of the river and running thence up the same one hundred and four poles to a beech on the westside of the river thence north fifty degrees east one hundred sixty poles to a hickory and two white oaks thence south seventy degrees east eighty four poles to a beech on the river thence down and cross the river south ten degrees west seventy two poles to an oak on the side of the mountain thence south fifty seven degrees west two hundred and twenty six poles to the beginning and all houses buildings orchards ways waters watercourses profits commodities hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said premises hereby granted or any

part thence of belonging or in any wise appertaining and the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders rents issues and profits thereof to have and to hold the said one hundred and sixty three acres of land to the said John Bollar his heirs and assigns forever and all and singular other the premises hereby granted with the appurtenances unto the said John Bollar his (Page 528) executors administrators and assigns from the day before the date hereof for and during the full term and time of whole one year from hence next ensuing fully to be compleat and ended yielding and paying therefore the rent of one pepper corn on said day next if the same shall be lawfully demanded to the intent and purpose that by virture of these presents and of the statute for transferring uses into possession the said John Bollar may be in actual possession of the premises and be thereby enabled to accept and take a grant and release of the reversion and inheritance thereof to him and his heirs in witness whereof the said William Johnson hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first above written Sealed and delivered Wm Johnson in the presence of At a court held for Augusta County Aug 19th 1762 William Johnson acknowledged this his lease indented to John Bollar which is ordered to be recorded

JOHN BOLLAR - Augusta County, VA: Deed Book #10 Page 528: 19 August 1762 This indenture made the eighteenth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty two between William Johnson and Mary* his wife of the county of Augusta of the one part and John Bollar of the same county of the other part witnesseth that for and in consideration of the sum of fifty (*) current money of Virginia to the said William Johnson in hand paid by the said John Bollar at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge and thereof doth release acquit and discharge the said John Bollar his heirs executors and administrators by these presents he the said William Johnson & Rose his wife hath granted bargained sold aliened released and confirmed and by these presents doth grant bargain sell alien release and confirm unto the said John Bollar (Page 529) one tract of land containing one hundred and sixty three acres in his actual possession now being by virtue of a bargain and sale to him thereof made by the said William Johnson for one whole year

by indenture bearing date the day next before the day of the date of these presents and by force of the statute for transferring uses into possession and his heirs the said one hundred and sixty three acres of land lying and being in the county of Augusta on Jacksons River and bounded as follows viz beginning at a locust and black oak on the east side of the river and running thence up the same one hundred and four poles to a beech on the west side of the river thence north fifty degrees east one hundred and sixty poles to a hickory and two white oaks thence south seventy degrees east eighty four poles to a beech on the river thence down and cross the river south ten degrees west seventy two poles to an oak on the side of the mountain thence south fifty seven degrees west two hundred and twenty six poles to the beginning and all houses buildings orchards ways waters watercourses profits commodities hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said premises hereby granted or any part thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining and the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders rents issues and profits thereof and also all the estate rights title interest use trust property claim and demand whatsoever of him the said William Johnson and Rose his wife of in and to the said premises and all deeds evidences and writings touching or in anywise concerning the same to have and to hold the said one hundred and sixty three acres of land and all and singular other the premises hereby granted and released and every part and parcel thereof with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said John Bollar and of his heirs and assigns forever and the said William Johnson and Rose (Page 530) his wife for themselves their heirs executors and administrators doth covenant promise and grant to and with the said John Bollar his heirs and assigns by these presents that the said William Johnson and Rose his wife now at the time of sealing and delivering of these presents are received (received?) Of a good sure perfect and indefeazible estate of inheritance in fee simple of and in the premises hereby granted and released and that he hath good power and lawfull and absolute authority to grant and convey the same to the said John Bollar in manner and form aforesaid and that the said premises now are and so forever hereafter shall remain and be free and clear of and from all former and other gifts grants bargains sales dower right and incumbrances whatsoever made

done committed or suffered by the said William Johnson and Rose his wife or any other person or persons whatsoever the quit rents hereafter to grow due and payable to our sovereign Lord the King his heirs and succesors for and in respect of the said premises only excepted and foreprized and lastly that the said William Johnson and Rose his wife and their heirs all and singular the premises hereby granted and released with their appurtenances unto the said John Bollar his heirs and assigns against them the said William Johnson and Rose his wife and their heirs and all and every other person and persons whatsoever shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents in witness where of the said William Johnson and Rose his wife have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first above written Sealed and delivered Wm Johnson in the presence of

At a court held for Augusta County Aug 19th 1762 William Johnson acknowledged this release indended to John Bollar which is ordered to be recorded

* - Note: William Johnson's wife is named as Mary in the first line and as Rose throughout the remainder of the document.

* - Note: There is a blank after the statement "the sum of fifty" and before the word "current".

CHRONICLES OF THE Scotch-Irish Settlement IN VIRGINIA EXTRACTED FROM THE ORIGINAL COURT RECORDS OF AUGUSTA COUNTY 1745-1800

AUGUSTA COUNTY COURT RECORDS. ORDER BOOK No. VII.page 104

Page (484) John Dickenson, gent., acknowledged a power of attorney to John Boller, which is ordered to be certified.

AUGUSTA COUNTY COURT RECORDS. ORDER BOOK No. XI.page 137

Page (222) Following produced certificates for hemp: John Boller, Wm. Bondes and Sampn. Christian.

Major John Ballor vs. John Brown (Captain)--Bond 28th August, 1788. Writ to Augusta, 19th Feb, 1790.v

WIFE NOTES: Margaret * THORNTON - There is a Margaret THORNTON b. 19 MAY 1740 Newton, Bucks, PA d/o Joseph THORNTON & Margaret GALE.

The Thorntons

The Thornton surname is habitational name from any of the numerous places throughout England and Scotland; for example, the parish of Thornton in the county of Yorkshire. These place names derive from the Old English words "thorn," meaning "thorn bushes" and "tun," meaning "enclosure" or "town." The English language only became standardized in the last few centuries; therefore, spelling variations are common among early Anglo-Saxon names. As the form of the English language changed, even the spelling of literate people's names evolved. Thornton has been recorded under many different variations, including Thornton, Thornten and others. First found in Cheshire where the founder of the family was Peter Thornton, Secretary to the Blundells. For many English families, the political and religious disarray that shrouded England made the far away New World an attractive prospect. On cramped disease-ridden ships, thousands migrated to those British colonies that would eventually become Canada and the United States. Those hardy settlers that survived the journey often went on to make important contributions to the emerging nations in which they landed. Analysis of immigration records indicates that some of the first North American immigrants bore the name Thornton or a variant listed above: James Thornton who arrived in Maryland in 1633; Joanna Thornton settled in New England with her husband Walter and Robert her son in 1635; Mary Thornton settled in New York in 1705.

Based on the following, it appears Joseph immigrated before Oct 1725.

Taken from the "Decendents of Zacariah Thornton"

Immigration of the Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania No. 4. Dear Sister I desire thee may tell my old friend Samuel Thornton that he could give so much Credit to my words & find no lffs nor ands in my Letter that in Plain terms he could not do better than to Come here, for both his & his wife's trade are very good here, the best way for him to do is to pay what money he Can Conveniently Spare at that Side & Engage himself to Pay the rest at this Side & when he Comes here if he Can get no friend to lay down the money for him, when it Comes to the worst, he may hire out 2 or 3 Children & I wod have him Cloath his family as well as his Small Ability will allow, thee may tell him what things are proper to bring with

him both for his Sea Store & for his Use in this Country. I woud have him Procure, 3 or 4 Lusty Servants & Agree to pay their passage at this Side he might sell 2 & pay the others passage with the money. I fear my good will to him will be of Little Effect by reason he is So hard of beleif, but thou mayest Assure him from me that if I had not a particular Respect for him & his family I Should not have writ so much for his Encouragement, his brother Joseph & Moses Coats Came to See us Since we came here, they live about 6 or 7 miles apart & above 20 miles from where we live. Footnote: The letter ends abruptly and is not signed, but it is endorsed on the back, "Letter to Mary Valentine from Robert Park, 10 mo., 1725." It seems to be a rough copy kept by the writer. At the end of the letter is written in a different hand, "And several Letters with Long full of accompt of al things George Tooke or Rooke," and on the back of the letter the name of Round is scribbled several times and the name of R. D. Rownd.

Immigration of the Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania "For BRISTOL directly. page 99 The cost of passage varied somewhat according to the time, but was, as Robert Parke states [p.99] in his letter, about £9. Some of the ways of paying the expense of the sea voyage are suggested by Parke. He says: "I desire thee may tell my old friend Samuel Thornton . . . to Come here for both his & his wife's trade are Very good here, the best way for him to do is to pay what money he Can Conveniently Spare at that Side & Engage himself to Pay the rest at this Side & when he Comes here if he Can get no friend to lay down the money for him when it Comes to the worst, he may hire out 2 or 3 Children & woud have him Cloath his family as well as his Small Ability will allow, thee may tell him what things are proper to bring with him both for his Sea Store & for his use in this Country. I woud have him Procure 3 or 4 Lusty Servants & Agree to pay their passage at this Side he might sell 2 & pay the others passage with the money."

BUCKS CO VOL 2 FALLS MONTHLY MEETING, MENS MINUTES

4/10/1740 - Joseph Thornton requests to be received into membership.
2/5/1741 - Joseph Thornton produced a paper from Philadelphia monthly meeting.

4/1/1741 - Joseph Thornton produced a certificate from Friends at Philadelphia.

4/12/1747 - Joseph Stackhous refuses the decision of the arbitrators of land division between himself and Isaac Stackhous. The now agree to have the matter decided by Mark Watson, Mahlon Kirkbride, Joseph Shaw, Jonas Preston, Joseph Poole, Joseph Thornton and William Ashburn.

2/8/1751 - James Thornton requests a certificate to Abington Monthly Meeting in order to proceed in marriage with Mary Knight. Certificate requested for Jedediah Adams to Burlington Monthly Meeting [having served an apprenticeship here]. Thomas Yeardley complains that Richard Margerum keeps him out of a sum of money due him. John Thornton and Sarah his wife, in 8th month 1758, condemn their going out in marriage, although not recorded in the earlier minutes.

6/2/1755 - Margaret Thornton complains against William Hibbs for refusing to settle accounts with her which are outstanding between him and her late husband Joseph Thornton.

4/12/1760 - Marriage of John Thornton and Sarah Palmer accomplished 13th of last month.

8/10/1760 - John Thornton of Makefield Meeting requests certificate to Middletown Monthly Meeting in order to marry Sarah Palmer. Falls Church Records:

Selected Areas of PA, 1600s-1800s

9/10/1760 - John Thornton and Sarah Palmer intend to marry.

6/8/1761 - Joseph Thornton and his wife condemn the disorderly manner in which they consummated their marriage.

6/5/1762 - Informed that Joseph Thornton has been in the frequent practice of administering an oath. [He later acknowledges the necessity of administering an oath in consequence of his office, but he will not seek or accept an office in the future.]

4/8/1763 - Friends who have lately purchased Negroes: Henry Harding, Joseph Thornton, Samuel Twining, John Jenks, John Wildman, William Rodman and John Gregg - and not convinced of the evil thereof.

10/2/1763 - Marriage of Amos Strickland and Margaret Thornton accomplished 27th of last month.

5/12/1764 - Testimony produced against James Thornton, son of

Joseph Thornton, late of Newtown, deceased, and Hannah his wife.

7/11/1764 Makefield reports that James Thornton and Hannah Burroughs are gone out in their marriage and guilty of fornication.

3/4/1766 - Michael Hutchinson complains against John Thornton for raising a report against him greatly to the prejudice of his reputation. [John apparently appears to have publicly accused Michael who was one of the inspectors, with reading several of the tickets false at the last election.]

5/3/1767 - Marriage of William Bidgood, Junr., and Elizabeth Thornton accomplished 12th of last month.

7/12/1775 - Those concerned in military exercise: Samuel Biles, John Thornton, William Carter, Phineas Paxson, Mahlon Paxson, Joseph Croasdale, Obadiah Willett, Thomas Twining, Amos Thackray, Samuel Twining, Junr. and Amos Scott.

7/8/1777 - The following Friends still persist in hold slaves: Joseph Thornton

9/10/1777 Joseph Thornton has set two of his Negroes free.

2/7/1778 - Joseph Thornton disowned for owning slaves.

4/7/1782 - Marriage of Joseph Hollowel and Margaret Thornton accomplished 20th of last month.

6/6/1782 - Joseph Thornton, Junr., acknowledges in his passion he struck a man.

BUCKS CO VOL 2 MIDDLETON MONTHLY MEETING, BIRTHS & DEATHS

Children of Joseph and Mary Thornton: Zachariah Thornton b. 3rd day of 8th month, 1730; Mary Thornton b. 27th day of 8th month, 1731; Hannah Thornton b. 10th day of 4th month, 1733; John Thornton b. 3rd day of 1st month, 1734; Joseph Thornton b. 29th day of 10th month, 1736; Alice Thornton b. 5th day of 12th month, 1738; Margaret Thornton b. 19th day of 3rd month, 1740; James Thornton b. 27th day of 9th month, 1742; Isaac Thornton b. 27th day of 12th month, 1744; Sarah Thornton b. 20th day of 8th month, 1746; Elisabeth Thornton b. 29th day of 12th month, 1747; Lucy Thornton b. 18th day of 8th month, 1750.

The Greenes

Greene is a name of ancient Anglo-Saxon origin. It is derived from the Old English "grene," meaning "green," and was most likely first borne by a family who lived in the village greene, the center or main square of a region. Alternatively, it may have been bestowed as a nickname on someone who was particularly fond of dressing in green. The English language only became standardized in the last few centuries; therefore, spelling variations are common among early Anglo-Saxon names. As the form of the English language changed, even the spelling of literate people's names evolved. Greene has been recorded under many different variations, including Greene, Green and others. First found in Kent, where the Greene family held a family seat from very early times. For many English families, the political and religious disarray that shrouded England made the far away New World an attractive prospect. On cramped disease-ridden ships, thousands migrated to those British colonies that would eventually become Canada and the United States. Those hardy settlers that survived the journey often went on to make important contributions to the emerging nations in which they landed. Analysis of immigration records indicates that some of the first North American immigrants bore the name Greene or a variant listed above: Aderton Greene, who came to Virginia in 1623; John Greene, who settled in Boston in 1625; Abigail Greene, who arrived in Boston, Massachusetts in 1632.

The Siegels

The German state of Bavaria is the ancestral home of the Siegel family. Hereditary surnames began to be used in Germany during the 12th century. Names like Siegel, that came from the name of the job done by their initial bearer, were very popular. Siegel is an occupational name for a maker or purveyor of wax seals of the type commonly used to certify the authenticity of letters and documents until early this century, or a person responsible for the sealing and signing of official documents, a position known as Siegelbeamter. The name comes from the German word siegel, which means seal. In the medieval era, many different cultural groups lived in the German states. There are thus many regional variations of German surnames from that era. Westphalians spoke Low German, which is similar to modern Dutch. Many German names carry suffixes that identify where they came from. Others have phrases attached that identify something about the original bearer. Other variations in German names resulted from the fact that medieval scribes worked without the aid of any spelling rules. The spelling variations of the name Siegel include Siegel, Sigel, Sigl, Siegl, Siegler, Sigler, Siglin, Sieglin, Siegelin, Sigelin, Siglen, Sieglen, Siegele and many more. First found in Bavaria, where the family gained a significant reputation for its contributions to the emerging mediaeval society. Between the mid-17th and mid-20th centuries, German settlers arrived in North America by the thousands. Persecution based on religion and poverty were great motivators in this large-scale migration. So too was the opportunity for tenant farmers to own their own land. Ample land and opportunity awaited the settlers who went to such states as Pennsylvania, Texas, New York, Illinois, and California, as well as Ontario and the prairie provinces of Canada. Research into the origins of individual families in North America revealed records of the immigration of a number of people bearing the name Siegel or a variant listed above: Jacob Siegel, who came to Pennsylvania in 1727. Johannes Siglin settled in Pennsylvania in 1753 with his wife and five children, as did John Siegel in 1765.

The Petersens

Spelling variations of this family name include: Peter, Petter, Peeter, Peetter, Peater, Peatter, Peters, Petersen, Peer, Peers and many more. First found in the Palatinate, where the name emerged in mediaeval times as one of the notable families of the region. Some of the first settlers of this family name or some of its variants were: Abraham Peter came to America in 1770; Henry Peter settled in Philadelphia, Pa. in 1739; Johannes Peter, age 40; arrived in Charles Town, S. C. in 1766.

One of Tyler and Austin Petersen's 11th great-grandfathers was, CAPTAIN THOMAS GRAVES. He was one of the 1608 Settlers of Jamestown, Virginia!

Thomas Graves, gentleman, arrived in Virginia in October of 1608, coming from England in the ship "Mary and Margaret" with Captain Christopher Newport's second supply. Although John Card Graves states that Thomas was accompanied by his wife Katherine, sons John and Thomas, and eight others, including Henry Singleton and Thomas Edge, most other historians agree that he did not bring his wife and children over until later. It is likely that he did not even marry Katherine until 1610, and his first child was born about 1611.

Thomas Graves was one of the original Adventurers (stockholders) of the Virginia Company of London, and one of the very early Planters (settlers) who founded Jamestown, Virginia, the first permanent English settlement in North America. He was also the first known person named Graves in North America. Captain Thomas Graves is listed as one of the original Adventurers as "Thomas Grave" on page 364, Records of the Virginia Company of London, vol. IV. Although the Records of the Virginia Company state that in 1622 was granted "a patent to Thomas Graves of Dublin in the Realm of Ireland, gent." this may be a clerical error. As stated in the original charter of the Virginia Co. of London, the first Adventurers to Virginia were to be from the city of London.

King James I of England, on April 10, 1606, granted letters patent (charter) to Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Somers, Richard Hakluyt,

Edward-Maria Winfield, Thomas Hanham, Raleigh Gilbert, William Parker, and George Popham, in whose names the petition for the charter to the Virginia Company of London had been made, for the founding of two colonies in Virginia.

In 1606 the name Virginia designated the North American coast north of Spanish Florida. The First Colony was to "begin their first plantation and place of their first sojourning and dwelling in any place along the aforesaid coast of Virginia or America where they thought it suitable and convenient, between the aforesaid thirty-four and forty-one degrees of the aforesaid latitude." The Second Colony was to locate at some point between thirty-eight degrees and forty-five degrees of northern latitude. (Rec. Va. Co., vol. IV, p. 368)

The First Colony (consisting of knights, gentlemen, merchants and others of the city of London) made a settlement at Jamestown on May 13, 1607, which became permanent. The Plymouth grantees (from the English cities of Bristol and Exeter, the town of Plymouth, and other places) established the Second Colony at Sagadagic (on the coast of what became Maine) in August 1607, but abandoned it in the spring of 1608.

On May 13, 1607, Captain Christopher Newport's fleet of three small ships, the Susan Constant, the Godspeed and the Discovery, with 105 colonists, reached the site of this first permanent English settlement, and called it James Towne. Captain Newport returned to Jamestown on Jan. 8, 1608 with the first supply in the John and Francis. The Phoenix, commanded by Captain Francis Nelson, which had sailed as part of the first supply, finally arrived on 20 April 1608. More than half the settlers died that first winter.

Captain Newport sailed again for England and arrived at Blackwell May 21, 1608. Capt. Nelson returned to England in the Phoenix early in July 1608, with requests from Virginia to be sent by the second supply. Capt. Newport left England in the Mary and Margaret, a ship of about 150 tons, with the second supply, probably in August of 1608. Many sources

give the arrival date of this second supply as being early in October 1608. We do know that it was after Sept. 10, 1608.

A comparatively complete record, with the names, of the little band of first planters who came in 1607 and the two supplies of 1608 is given by Captain John Smith in his *Historie*. These three expeditions brought a total of about 295 people – the first settlers numbering about 105, the first supply 120, and the second supply about 70. Of the whole number, 92 are described as "gentlemen."

Regarding the title of "Captain" which is attached to Thomas Graves in Virginia historical records, he had no such designation in the Charter of 1609 wherein all the Adventurers (stockholders) of the Virginia Company are listed, and is shown by Captain John Smith on his arrival in Virginia simply as "Thomas Graves, Gent." Thus it appears that he acquired the title of Captain after arriving in Virginia.

Thomas Graves early became active in the affairs of the infant colony. On an exploring expedition he was captured by the Indians and taken to Opechancanough. Thomas Savage, who had come to Virginia with the first supply on the John and Francis in 1608, was sent to rescue him, in which he was successful.

The winter of 1608-09 was much better than the previous winter, but soon after Capt. John Smith returned to England for medical treatment in October 1609, the "Starving Time" reduced the population of about 500 to no more than sixty men, women, and children. In June of 1610, the survivors were in the process of abandoning the settlement, when Lord Delaware arrived as governor of the colony. From that time on, there was apparently no further serious thought of abandoning the town. However, even by 1616, the colony had a total population of only 351, of whom 81 were farmers or tenants.

In 1617 the Virginia Company, hoping to expand population and agricultural production in the colony, encouraged private or voluntary associations organized on a joint stock basis to establish settlements in

the area of the Company's patent. The Society of Smith's (or Smythe's) Hundred (later called Southampton Hundred) was organized in 1617. In addition to Captain Thomas Graves, the Adventurers included Sir Thomas Smith, Sir Edwin Sandys, and the Earl of Southampton. Soon after April 29, 1619, Governor Yeardley wrote to Sir Edwin Sandys: "I have entreated Capt. Graves, an antient officer of this company, to take charge of the people and workes."

Capt. Thomas Graves was a member of the First Legislative Assembly in America, and, with Mr. Walter Shelley, sat for Smythe's Hundred when they met at Jamestown on July 30, 1619. The time of Capt. Thomas Graves' removal to the Eastern Shore is not known. It was, however, after August 1619, since he was then a representative from Smythe's Hundred to the first meeting of the House of Burgesses. It was also prior to Feb. 16, 1623, for "A List of Names: of the Living in Virginia, Feb. 16, 1623" shows Thomas Graves "at the Eastern Shore". His patent for 200 acres on the Eastern Shore is of record 14 March 1628 (Patent Book No. 1, p. 72, Land Registrar's Office, Richmond, Va.). This land was in what was then known as Accomack, now a part of Northampton Co. It was granted by Dr. Thomas Pott, Governor of Virginia, and was on the eastern side of the Bay of Chesapeake, westerly of the lands of Capt. Henry Flute, an explorer of the Bay, "by virtue of the adventure of five and twenty pounds paid by the said Capt. Thomas Graves to Sir Thomas Smyth, Treasurer of the Virginia Company." He paid a "quit rent" of one shilling for fifty acres, payable at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel (Sept. 29) each year on a part of his land.

In the census of February 1625, Capt. Thomas Graves was one of only 51 people then living on the Eastern Shore. He was put in charge of the direction of local affairs later in 1625. In Sept. 1632 he, with others, was appointed a Commissioner "for the Plantacon of Acchawmacke". He was one of the Burgesses to the Assembly, representing Accomac, for the 1629-30 session and the 1632 session. He attended many of the meetings of the Commissioners, but he was absent from Dec. 30, 1632/3 until Oct. 23, 1633/4. It appears that he was out of the country.

The old Hungars Episcopal Church is located about seven miles north of Eastville, on the north side of Hungars Creek. Hungars Parish was made soon after the county was established, and the first minister was Rev. Francis Bolton, who was succeeded by Rev. William Cotton. The first vestry was appointed in 1635. The first vestry meeting was on Sept. 29, 1635, at which Capt. Thomas Graves headed the list of those present. The first church edifice was erected in 1690-95 and was still standing around 1900, one of the oldest churches in the country. In addition to Capt. Thomas Graves, the other persons named by the court as vestrymen of Hungars Church were William Cotton, minister, Obedience Robins, John Howe, William Stone (first Protestant Governor of Maryland), William Burdett, William Andrews, John Wilkins, Alexander Mountray, Edward Drews, William Beniman and Stephen Charlton.

Captain Thomas Graves died between November 1635 when he was witness to a deed and 5 Jan. 1636 when suit was entered against a servant to Mrs. Graves (Adventurers of Purse and Person, pp. 188-189). His birth date is not known, but is believed to be about 1580. That would have made him only about 55 years of age at his death.

Very little is known about Katherine, wife of Capt. Thomas Graves. Her maiden name may have been Croshaw. (There was a Raleigh Chroshaw, Gent., who arrived with the second supply with Thomas Graves.) Just when she came to Virginia is not recorded. She and her children are not included in the 1625 census of the Eastern Shore, although Capt. Thomas Graves is. The patent granted to John Graves (son of Capt. Thomas Graves) on Aug. 9, 1637 states that the 600 acres granted to him in Elizabeth City was "due in right of descent from his father Thomas Graves, who transported at his own cost himself, Katherine Graves his wife, John Graves the patentee, and Thomas Graves, Jr., and 8 persons." (Cavaliers and Pioneers, Nugent.) The 50 acres assigned for each person transported shows they came after 1616. The other 8 persons transported did not include any members of Capt. Graves' family. The girls, Ann, Verlinda, and Katherine obviously came later, and Francis was born in Virginia. The last reference to Mrs. Graves shows her living at the Old Plantation, Accomac, as of May 20, 1636.

Since Captain Thomas Graves had been active in the affairs of Virginia from his arrival, the absence of any mention of him during certain periods indicate he had returned to England. This is also confirmed by patents issued to him and to others in which he is mentioned. Mrs. Hiden stated: "Even a cursory reading of Northampton (formerly Accomack) records reveals how frequent were the trips to England, Ireland, Holland, and New England" of those living on the Eastern Shore. Mrs. Hiden also stated (R-909, p. 34): "We know from the land patents that Capt. Thomas Graves made several trips out of the country, to England presumably, and on one of his return voyages his family accompanied him."

Thomas Graves was probably unmarried when he arrived in Virginia in 1608. He was young, and adventure was probably the reason for his coming to Virginia. He was obviously educated, of some "social status" and financial means, and a leader.

It is likely that he returned to England, possibly in Oct. 1609, either on the same ship with Captain John Smith (who left Virginia for England for treatment of his wounds resulting from an explosion), or on one of the other seven ships which arrived in Virginia in August 1609. In that way he would have missed the "Starving Time" of the winter of 1609-10, which so few survived.

He may have then married in England in about 1610, fathered John Graves and Thomas Graves, remained in England for several years, and returned to Virginia prior to the formation of Smythe's Hundred in 1617, or possibly a little later. It is known that he was "entreated to take charge of the people and workes" at Smythe's Hundred in April 1619, and was there then.

Also, there is no record of his being in Virginia after the meeting of the Burgesses in July-August of 1619 until he is shown as living on the Eastern Shore in 1623. It seems reasonable that he was in England at the time of the Indian Massacre of March 1622, and upon returning to

Virginia settled on the Eastern Shore where it was less perilous to live. The fact that he fathered three children, the girls, during this period certainly lends support to his being in England.

Children - Graves

+2. John Graves, b.c. 1611, m. ---- Perrin, c. 1624 or later, d.c. April 1640.

+3. Thomas Graves, b.c. 1616, wife unknown, d.c. 1674.

+4. Verlinda Graves, b.c. 1618, m. William Stone, d. 13 July 1675.

+5. Ann Graves, b.c. 1620, m(1) William Cotton, before 10 July 1637, m(2) Nathaniel Eaton, by 1642, m(3) Francis Doughty, 8 June 1657, d. 2 March 1683/4.

+6. Katherine Graves, b.c. 1622, m(1) William Roper, c. 1636, m(2) Thomas Sprigg, 3 March 1650.

+7. Francis Graves, b.c. 1630, m(1) ----, m(2) Jane Maguffey, d.c. 1691.

The Hines

The Hines family name dates back to the ancient Anglo-Saxon culture of Britain. The name comes from when an early member worked as a keeper of the deer. The surname Hines originally derived from the Old English word hinde which referred to someone who tended the deer. Occupational names that were derived from the common trades of the medieval era transcended European cultural and linguistic boundaries. Until the dictionary, an invention of only the last few hundred years, the English language lacked any comprehensive system of spelling rules. Consequently, spelling variations in names are frequently found in early Anglo-Saxon and later Anglo-Norman documents. One person's name was often spelled several different ways over a lifetime. The recorded variations of Hines include Hines, Hine, Hyne, Hynes and others. First found in Oxfordshire where they were seated from very ancient times, some say well before the Norman Conquest and the arrival of Duke William at Hastings in 1066 A.D. Thousands of English families boarded ships sailing to the New World in the hope of escaping the unrest found in England at this time. Although the search for opportunity and freedom from persecution abroad took the lives of many because of the cramped conditions and unsanitary nature of the vessels, the opportunity perceived in the growing colonies of North America beckoned. Many of the settlers who survived the journey went on to make important contributions to the transplanted cultures of their adopted countries. The Hines were among these contributors, for they have been located in early North American records: Thomas and Anthony Hine settled in Virginia in 1653; James Hines settled in Boston in 1716; Jane Hine settled in New England in 1769; James, Jane, Michael, Patrick and William Hines all arrived in Philadelphia between 1840 and 1860. In Newfoundland, Philip Hines settled in Holyrood Head in 1801.

The Winings

The Jacob Winings House and Clover Mill were listed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1979. Portions of the text below were selected and adapted from a copy of the original nomination document.

[1] Adaptation copyright © 2008, The Gombach Group.

Description

The original portion of the 18th century Jacob Winings House is constructed of random fieldstone, 2 1/2 stories high, 3 bays wide and 2 bays deep. It has a gable roof and a stone chimney at the west gable end. Windows on both the first and second floors originally had 9 over 6 light sash windows, but some have been replaced by 9 over 9 or 6 over 6 light windows. Windows at the attic level have 4 over 4 lights. A pent eave originally ran the full length of the front (south) elevation between the first and second floors. The door is in the east bay of the front elevation, is set within deep reveals and is topped by a rectangular transom. This door leads to an entry hall and an open stairway. To the west of the entry hall are two large rooms with back to back corner fireplaces and panelled west fireplace walls.

The addition to the east gable end of the original house is also built of random coursed stone, 2 1/2 stories high, 3 bays wide and 2 bays deep. It has a gable roof and a chimney at the east gable end. Windows on both the first and second floors have 9 over 6 lights. There is a separate entrance to the addition in the west bay of its south elevation.

Alterations to the enlarged house include the removal of the pent eave from the south elevation and its replacement with a late 19th century porch covering only the entrances in the two central bays. The stone walls have been coated with stucco, and a 1-story frame addition with hipped roof has been added to the east gable end. The panelled exterior shutters, once provided for all first floor windows, now remain only on 2 windows of the north facade.

The small stucco over stone clover mill, located south and east across

James Mill Road from the Jacob Winings house, is two and one-half stories high with a gable roof. Built into the bank of the hill, the mill has ground level entrances on both the first floor of the south elevation and the second floor of the north elevation. Windows on both the first and second floors have 9 lights.

Significance

The Jacob Winings house is a well-preserved example of a typical Chester County farmhouse of the late 18th century. Jacob Winings, an ironmaster, purchased the property in 1783 from Thomas Rutter and Samuel Potts. According to local tradition, the house's history antedates the 1783 sale of the property to Winings, and it served as a hospital for wounded Continental soldiers.

The house was in existence by 1796, the first year in which houses were individually recorded in the tax lists. "Jacob Winands" was assessed for "one large stone house" valued at 45 pounds. (Known variations on the spelling of Jacob's name included "Winings," "Winands," and "Winance.")

Because of its excellent mill seat upon French Creek, the property also included various mill buildings from time to time, among which a small clover mill survives. In an 1885 newspaper advertisement for the property, there were both a grist or corn mill and a saw mill on the site.

The original house and its additions are in excellent condition. They exemplify a pattern of growth common among 18th century farm houses in the area.

References

Atlas of Chester, Co., Pa., Safe Harbor, Pa: A. R. Witmer, 1873.

Breou's Original Series of Farm Maps: Chester Co. Phila. Wilt Kirk & Co. 1883.

Chester Co. Courthouse. Patent Book: A, p-10, Will Book 11, p265, Papers 5695

Chester Co. Historical Society, Misc. papers, Warwick Township, Chester

Co. American Republican, West Chester, Pa. January 25, 1815.

Village Record, West Chester, Pa., March 9, 1825.

1. Winsor, Mrs. Eleanor, French and Pickering Creek Conservation, Inc., Jacob Winings House and Clover Mill, nomination document, 1979, National Park Service, National Register of Historic Places, Washington, D.C.

Attack on Fort Donnally

West Virginia Daily News (Ronceverte) March 3, 1969
Fort Donnally By Mrs. Sharelle Renick

In the month of May, 1778, a band of Indians crossed the Ohio river at the mouth of Campaign creek, about seven miles up the river from the mouth of Great Kanawha river. They started immediately for the Greenbrier county - as it was then known. As soon as the people knew the direction the Indians had taken, two men set out from the fort at Point Pleasant to notify the settlement of the advance of the Indians. After following them several days they became frightened and returned to Point Pleasant. Capt. McKee formed his men in line and asked if two men would volunteer to go to Greenbrier county and notify the people of their danger. John Pryor and Philip Hammond stepped forward and said they would go.

A Grenadier squaw, a sister of Cornstalk, but a friend of the of the white, painted them as Indians, and though the Indians had several days head start still by traveling day and night they were able to overtake the Indians at the mouth of Big Clear creek, only twenty miles from Fort Donnally. They attempted to pass them. Not knowing whether the Indians had attacked the settlement or not, one of the men climbed a tree so by their actions they could judge what they were intending to do. The Indians were preparing for the massacre.

Pryor and Hammond immediately started for the settlement to warn people of their danger. The following men with their families to-wit: Col. Andrew Donnally, Capt. Jack Williams, William Blake, William Hughart Jr., William Hughart Sr., John McFerrin, William McCoy Sr., William McCoy, Jr., Henry Hedrick, James Jordan, Thomas George, William Hamilton, John Pryor, James Graham, William Strickland, Griffith, Philip Hammond, Dick Pointer (colored), William Prichart, Alexander Ockeltree and James Burns were notified of their danger and with their families came to the fort.

William Prichart, an Irish servant of Col. Donnally, on the morning just before daylight, went across the run to an old tantrough, either to wash or get some kindling and was there tomahawked. No one knew of his going out, therefore, his absence created no alarm, but he had left the stockade gate open.

The evening before battle, the Indians came to the top of Brushy ridge at a point called Bald Knob, one mile from the fort. In the morning they left the ridge, came down to the creek, about one quarter of a mile from the fort, then followed the creek down to the fort; then knowing the stockade gate was open, made a sudden rush for the fort. William Hughart, who was standing at the door, saw the Indians and instead of firing his gun to give the alarm he drawled out in his peculiar style, "Yonder they come," and pushed the door shut.

The Indians made a rush for the door and began to cut it down with their tomahawks. They could open the door only partially, on account of a hogshead of water placed behind the door. Hammond was soon on his feet. Dick Pointer has seized an old musket loaded heavily with swan shot, etc., and was trying to decide what to do. At this the Indians had partly forced the door open. Hammond cut the first down with his tomahawk and Dick fired, mowing a swathe to the stockade gate, the recoil of the gun knocking him over. This awakened the people above, and springing from their beds, they grasped their rifles and opened a galling fire, which drove the Indians outside the stockade.

Some of the Indians before they retreated got under the floor, and tried to set the building on fire. The striking of the flint and steel attracted attention, and when they tried to raise the floor, the whites helped them, and all the Indians under the floor were killed. The Indians continued the battle, using every conceivable method to capture the fort. By climbing a tree one of the Indians was enabled to glance a bullet so it struck William Blake on the forehead and gave him a scalp wound. But the Indian paid for his folly by receiving a ball from the gun of Capt. Jack Williams, which went through his brains. The whites were scarce of ammunition and were constantly warning each other in the use of their

ammunition. An Indian had got within the stockade, and climbed the corner of the fort. He commenced to mock them by Crying, "Load 'em, shoot 'em sure, ammunition scarce, "Richard Williams dug a hole through the mud and sent a ball through his body, which made the Indian swing around and fell into a soap trough.

About the same time, another Indian had got ten under the floor. A kettle of boiling water or soap scared him out and a bullet from Hammond's gun stopped him as he started to climb the stockade fence.

The whites' loss was four men killed and two wounded - Prichart, at the tan trough, Alexander Ockeltree, and James Burns, who were on the road to the fort, and James Graham, within the fort. William Blake was wounded in the head, and William Hamilton in the finger. Burns fell dead when shot, Ockeltree ran about three hundred yards and fell, pierced by seven balls.

The news was carried to Fort Savannah (now Lewisburg) by a scout sent out for the purpose by Capt. John Stuart. He and Col. Lewis, accompanied by sixty-six men, started about noon for the west to Raders creek, then through a rye-field to the fort, arriving about 4 p.m. When they approached they thought the Indians had withdrawn, as firing had ceased, but seeing an Indian behind a tree Capt. Stuart and Charles Gatliff fired and the Indian went to rest. Then with butts of guns foremost they made a rush for the fort. The people within thought it to be a charge of the Indians but soon discovered them to be friends, and threw open the doors. Although the Indians opened fire upon Capt. Stuart and his men, and many of them had their clothes pierced by bullets, not one was injured.

The Indians continued firing slowly from an old barn 200 yards northwest from the fort, and at dark withdrew. A few minutes before dark, an old Indian approached the fort and said they "wanted peace." but the whites could not induce him to enter the fort. They carried away all their dead accessible to them, but seventeen were left within the stockade fence. These Dick Pointer buried the next day in a hole, about thirty yards south

of the fort. He dragged them to the fort, hitching a hook in their mouths, with a fork. He dragged them to the fort, hitching a hook in their mouths, with a horse. Where they buried the remainder of them is not known.

The engagement , except the cry of Hughart, was a complete surprise to the whites, who fought as they came from their beds, and many of the women in night attire molded bullets.

The fort was a single log house, two stories high, and a kitchen one and a half story high, with a passage way of eight feet between them. The stockade was eight feet high - made of split logs. The logs of the main building were used by A Rader for a barn. The fort stood on the east side of Raders creek, in Williarnsburg District, ten miles north of Lewisburg.

Dick Pointer was granted his freedom for his work on the day of battle. John Davis gave him a life lease to a piece of land and on this people built him a cabin. There Dick eked out a kind of life, and at his death they buried him with "honors of war" in Lewisburg Cemetery fulfilling the saying "Man's good deeds are never known through life, but they live after death."

Dick in appearance was a large powerful man, very black, and in the latter part of his life became very dissipated. No monument marks his resting place, but one should be erected over the grave of him who saved more than seventy human beings - the greater number women and children - from the tomahawk and scalping knife of the savage.

A remarkable incident of the day was the birth of a male child who grew to manhood and for his great size was known far and wide as Big Joe Hughart.

After the signal defeat at Donally's Fort, the Indians made but two more incursions into Greenbrier County, and then in small parties. In the first they came to Muddy creek, wounded Capt. Samuel McClung and killed Mr. Munday and his wife, and in the last they came to the same place, and Thomas Griffith, the last victim of savage butchery was killed,

(1780). His son was carried away a prisoner, but while going down the Kanawha they were pursued and overtaken by a body of whites. One Indian was killed, the boy released and returned to his friends. Thus ended the Indian War in Greenbrier County in the year 1780.

Andrew Donnally was a colonel by virtue of his being sheriff of Greenbrier County when it was formed in 1778, the year of the attack on Fort Donnally. Being sheriff of a Virginia county automatically made him the commander of the county militia. Thus making him a colonel.

Donnally owned the valley, or at least a large part of it, where he erected the stockade to protect the settlers from Indian forays. It was not Greenbrier County, then Greenbrier was formed from Botetourt and Montgomery counties in 1778. Several pioneer forts and many bloody engagements mark the history of Greenbrier County now the second largest in the state.

After Donnally sold his holdings in this valley he moved to Charleston and bought a river bottom farm where present Kanawha City is. Sprawled on the land once owned by Donnally is the huge Ownes-Illinois [sic] Glass Factory which is folded up now. Colonel Donnally died there and was buried in a little grave yard there on the south bank of the Kanawha. There the dust of him and family remained undisturbed until construction of the West Virginia turnpike. Then the graves were moved to another location.

There were numerous descendants of Col. Donnally living in southern West Virginia with other surnames such as Slaughter, Lewis, Kenna, Littlepage, Meadows, Morris, Ruffner, Hubbard, Venable, Reynolds, Fry, Wilson, Truslow, Fitzhugh, Hogue, Stanley, Popp, Lilly, Goshorn, Chilton and others.

Col. Donnally had eight children: Andrew Donnally, Jr., married Margery Van Bibbery, May 31, 1802 (Margery's sister, Chloe, married Jesse, son of Daniel Boone.) Catherine B. (1768-1858) married John Wilson, Mary "Polly" married Reuben Slaughter, marriage recorded in 1791 in

Kanawha County; Charles born 1769 died young. Jennie; Elizabeth married Jacob Skyles; Sallied married Samuel Henderson, and John born 1784.

Dr. C. F. McClintic was a resident of the Fort Donnally area until he died, on June 6, 1952. He was a brother of the late federal Judge George W. McClintic, the nemesis of evil doors [sic] in his days.

Dr. McClintic saw old Fort Donnally going to ruin, so he obtained its timbers and took them to his lands. There he erected a small log building with them. It was used by the Buckskin Council of the Boy Scouts of America and then was used by the YMCA and is now owned by a sportsmens Club of Lewisburg.

A door from the old Fort may be seen in the State museum in the Capitol at Charleston.

Memoir of Indian Wars and Other Occurrences By Col. Stuart, of Greenbrier, Reprinted 1971.

A few days after this catastrophe (Cornstalk' s murder) General Hand arrived, but had no troops. We were discharged, and returned home a short time before Christmas. Not long after we left the Garrison a small party of Indians appeared near the fort, and Lieutenant Moore was ordered, with a party to pursue them. Their design was to retaliate the murder of Corn-stalk. Moore had not pursued one-quarter of a mile until he fell into an ambushade and was killed, with several of his men.

The next year, 1778, in the month of May, a small party of Indians again appeared near the garrison and showed themselves and decampted apparently in great terror. But the garrison was aware of their seduction and no one was ordered to pursue them. Finding that their scheme was not likely to succeed, their whole army rose up at once and showed themselves, extending across from the bank of the Ohio to the bank of the Kenawha, and commenced firing upon the garrison, but without effect, for several hours. At length one of them had the presumption to advance so near the fort as to request the favor of being

permitted to come in, to which Captain M'Kee granted his assent, and the stranger very composedly walked in. Captain Arbuckle was then absent, on a visit in Greenbrier, to his family. During the time the strange gentleman was in the fort, a gun went off in the fort, by accident. The Indians without, raised a hideous yell, supposing the fellow was killed; but he instantly jumped up into one of the bastions and showed himself, giving the sign that all was well, and reconciled his friends. Finding that they could make no impression upon the garrison, they concluded to come on to Greenbrier; and collecting all the cattle about the garrison, for provision on their march, set off up the Kenawha, in great military parade, to finish their campaign and take vengeance on us for the death of Corn-stalk, Captain M' Kee perceiving their design, by the route they were pursuing dispatched Philip Hammond and John Prior after them, with orders, if possible to pass them undiscovered, and to give the inhabitants notice of their approach. This hazardous service they performed with great fidelity. The Indians had two days start on them, but they pursued with such speed and diligence, that they overtook and passed the Indians at the house of William M'Clung, at the Meadows, about twenty miles from Lewisburg. It was in the evening of the day, and M'Clung's family had previously removed farther in amongst the inhabitants for safety, as they were the frontier family on the way to Point Pleasant. At this place Hammond and Prior had a full view of the Indians, as they walked upon a rising ground between the house and the barn, and appeared to be viewing the great meadows, concealed by the weeds, and had a full view of their whole party undiscovered, and calculated their numbers at about two hundred warriors.

They soon fired out of the windows on the Indians so briskly, that when we got to the fort, seventeen of them lay dead in the yard, one of whom was a boy about fifteen or sixteen years old—his body was so torn by the bullets that a man might have run his arm through him, yet he lived almost all day, and made a most lamentable cry. The Indians called to him to go into the house.

After dark, a fellow drew near to the fort and called out in english that he wanted to make peace. We invited him in to consult on the terms but he declined our civility. They departed that night, after dragging eight of their slain out of the yard; but we never afterwards found where they

buried them. They visited Greenbrier but twice afterwards, and then in very small parties, one of which killed a man and his wife, of the name of Munday, and wounded Capt. Samuel McClung. The last person killed was Thomas Griffith,--his son was taken, but going down the Kenawha, they were pursued, one of the Indians was killed, and the boy was relieved, which ended our wars in Greenbrier with the Indians, in the year 1780.

(Signed) JOHN STUART

The above is a correct copy from the original, in my possession, with slight variations of orthography and punctuation. I do not know at what date it was written.

CH: A. STUART.

January 14th, 1833.

The Liberty Bell

A relic and symbol of the American Revolutionary War. The bell was commissioned by the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1751 to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of William Penn's 1701 Charter of Privileges. Whitechapel Foundry in London, England produced the bell, which cracked as it was being tested.

Gentlemen Pass and Stowe of the American Colonies were commissioned to recast the bell which they did by remelting the original. Their first bell did not ring properly as they had altered the chemistry of the original material. Pass and Stowe cast a second bell themselves from virgin bell metal. This is the liberty bell of today.

The Liberty Bell, is inscribed with words from the Bible: "Proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof." The bell hung in Independence Hall in Philadelphia, and was rung at the proclamation of the Declaration of Independence. It cracked in 1835 while being tolled for the death of Chief Justice John Marshall.. The bell required the repair that exists on it today. The order for repairing the hairline crack was given so the bell could be tolled for Washington's birthday, in 1846. This involved machining a slot through the bell along the length of the crack, thus preventing the two sides of the bell from vibrating against each other. This is one of the most important events in the bell's history since it created the bell's distinctive trademark feature - the visible dog leg "crack" that we see today. Without it the Liberty Bell would look like any other bell. This "crack" is also the Liberty Bell's greatest misconception. That is, it is not a crack at all. Its a machined slot approximately 1/2 inch wide and 24.5 inches long. The actual crack was a hairline fracture and could not be seen except by very close inspection. Two rivets were inserted in this slot to control the vibration of the two sides and restored the bell's tonal quality, at least temporarily.

On February 22, 1846, after being repaired, the bell was rung in honor of George Washington's birthday and the crack worsened and it was taken out of service. In 1976 the bell was moved to a new pavilion behind Independence Hall.

[Honorable John Marshall was brother-in-law to your 2nd cousin, Judge William McClung, born July 12, 1758]

Kings of Scotland

The information here was found at an Internet website located at:
<http://www.rootsweb.com/~irlkik/ihtm/ulster.htm>

Uladh, Ullagh, Ulaid and Ulidia were ancient names for the territory in the modern Irish province of Ulster, related in particular to the eastern portion of the province. The Dal nAriade and the Dal Fiatach were the ruling dynasties for much of Uladh's history. By the 4th and 5th centuries much of the western and central portions of Ulster began to be dominated by the tribes of the northern Uí Neill and the Oirghialla.

Ancient Uladh Kingdom of Ulster-

Dal Riada - in descent from Cairbre Rioghfhoda (Ríada), son of Conaire, in the line of Heremon. Dal Riata was the tribal and territorial name of the early tribes of County Antrim, particularly the northeast portion. The area later known as the Route (Rúta), in northern co. Antrim, is often equated with the Dal Riada. The Dal Riada extended their kingdom into Scotland probably during the 3rd to the 7th centuries. The early term that the Romans referred to these and other tribes from Ireland was the "Scoti", thus the legend of where Scotland received its name.

An ancient genealogy of Dal Riata cites their common ancestor as Glass mac Nuadait Argatlám of clan Úgaine Mor, from whom are Síl Cuind & Dál Riata & Ulaid & Laigin & Ossairgi. Keating cites in his History, "For Eochaidh Muinreamhar, a descendant of Cairbre Rioghfhada, had two sons, namely, Earc and Olchu. From Earc are descended the Dal Riada of Alba, and from Olchu the Dal Riada of Ulster, from whom the Ruta is called."

Four chief families of Dal Riada (Irish kingdom in Scotland) included the Cineul nGabhrain, Cineul Loairn máir, Cineul Aonghusa, and Cineul Comhghuill.

The Book of Ballymote provides this early list of Irish kings of Dal Riata: Aengus Turmech (of Tara), Fiachu Fer-mara, Ailill Erand, Feradach, Forgo,

Maine, Arnail, Ro-Thrir, Trir, Ro-Sin, Sin, Dedad, Iar, Ailill, Eogan, Eterscel, Conaire Mor, Daire Dornmor, Coirpre Crom-chend, Mug-lama, Conaire Coem, Coirpre Riata (Cairbre Rioghfhoda), Cindtai, Guaire, Cince, Fedlimid Lamdoit, Fiachu Tathmael, Eochaid Antoit, Aithir, Laithluaithi, Sen-chormac, Fedlimid, Angus Buaidnech, Fedlimid Aislingthe, Angus, Eochaid Muin-remor, Erc, Fergus [Mor mac Earca of circa 500 AD].

An early lineage of the Dal Riata: (Rawlinson)

Áengus Teamrach (81st Monarch), father of Fiachu Fer-mara, father of Ailill Érann, father of Feradach, father of Forgo, father of Maine Mór, father of Arndail, father of Rothrer, father of Trer, father of Ro-Sin, father of Sin, father of Dedad, father of Iar, father of Ailill Anglonnach, father of Éogan, father of Eterscéil (95th Monarch), father of Conaire Mór (97th Monarch), father of Cairpre Finn Mór, father of Dáire Dornmór, father of Cairpre Crommchenn, father of Lugaid Allathach, father of Mogh Lamha, father of Conaire, father of Eochaid (Cairpre Riata), father of Fiachra Cathmáil, father of Eochaid Antóit, father of Achir Cirre, father of Finn Fiacc, father of Cruithluite, father of Senchormac, father of Fedelmid Ruamnach, father of Áengus Buaidnech, father of Fedlimid Aislingthe, father of Áengus Fert, father of Eochaid Muinremar, father of Erc, father of Fergus Mór mac Earca.

It has been stated that the kingship of Dal Riata was moved to Scotland with Fergus mac Earca and his descendants, and that later in the 6th century the lords of the Dal Riata in Ireland were also allied with their southern neighbors, the Dal Fiatach.

One line of descendants of Fergus mac Earca is cited as:

Ferchar, son of Connad Cerr, son of Conall, son of Comgall, son of Domangart, son of Fergus mac Earca.

Another line is cited as:

Cinead (Kenneth), son of Alpin, son of Eochaid, son of Aed Find, son of Eocgaid, son of Eochaid, son of Domangart, son of Domnall Brecc, son of Eochaid Buidhe, son of Aedan, son of Gabran, son of Domangart, son of Fergus mac Earca.

Still another line is cited as:

Fianamhail, son of Dunchad, son of Duban, son of Duncath, son of Eoganan, son of Gabran, son of Domangart, son of Fergus mac Earca.

The Annals cite:

For 165, Cairpre Riadal, descendant of King Conaire Mor, son of Mogh Lamha, from whom are the Dal Riada.

CS499, Fergus Mor Mac Earca, with the tribe of Dál Riada, held a part of Britain and died there.

For 501/03, Feargus Mor mac Earca, king of Dal Riada (Alba), died.

For 565, Conall, son of Comhgall, chief of Dal Riada.

For 572, Conall, son of Comhgall, King of Dal Riada, died. It was he that granted Hy Iona to Colum Cille.

For 575, Conaill maic Comgaill, rí of Dal Ríada.

For 616, Aedhain m. Mongain regis Dal Riatai [& Araide?]

U616, death of Aedán son of Mongan, king of Dál Riata or nAraide.

For 624, The battle of Ard Corainn was gained by Connadh Cerr, Lord of Dal Riada, where Fiachna, son of Deman, King of Ulidia, was slain.

CS627, The battle of Ard Corann won by the Dál Riata in which fell Fiachna son of Demán by the king of Dál Riata [Dal Fiatach?].

U627, The battle of Ard Corann in which fell Fiachna son of Demán: the Dál Riata were victors.

For 629, Condadh Cerr rí Dal Riada.

U629, Connid Cerr, king of Dál Riatai, fell.

CS629, The battle of Fid Eoin in which Mael Caích son of Scannal i.e. the king of the Cruithin was victor. The Dál Riata fell, and Díucaill son of Eochu king of the Cruithin people fell, and Aedhan's descendants, i.e. Rigullan son of Conaing and Faelbhe son of Eochaid and Oric son of Albirit, heir designate of Saxan, with a great slaughter of their followers.

CS673, The killing of Domangart son of Domnall Brec, king of Dál Riata.

U691, The Dál Riata despoiled the Cruithin and the Ulaid.

For 698, Fianamhail Ua Dunchadha, chief of Dal Riada.

FA700, Fiannamail grandson of Dúinchad, king of Dál Riata, died.

U700, Fiannamail grandson of Dúinchad, king of Dál Riata, and Flann son of Cenn Faelad son of Suibne, were killed.

CS704, Destruction of the Dál Riata in Linn Limniae.

U704, Destruction of the Dál Riata in Glenn Limnae.

U711, An encounter of Britons and the Dál Riata at Lorg Eccllet, in which the Britons were defeated.

CS717, An encounter between the Dál Riata and the Britons at the rock called Minuirce, and the Britons were defeated.

For 719, Sealbhach, Lord of Dal Riada, went into holy orders.

For 727, Eochaidh, son of Eochaidh, chief of Dal Riada, died.

U731, A battle between the Cruithin and the Dál Riata of In Muirbolg, in which the Cruithin were defeated.

U736, Aengus son of Fergus, king of the Picts, laid waste the territory of Dál Riata and seized Dún At and burned Creic and bound in chains two sons of Selbach, i.e. Donngal and Feradach; and shortly afterwards Bruide son of Aengus son of Fergus died.

U736, The battle of Cnoc Cairpri in Calathros at Etarlinde between Dál Riata and Foirtriu...

U741, The battle of Druim Cathmail between the Cruithin and the Dál Riata against Indrechtach. The smiting of the Dál Riata by Aengus son of Forghus.

For 771, Aedh Finn, lord of Dal Riada, died.

For 776, Fearghus, son of Eochaidh, lord of Dal Riada, died.

U778, Aed Finn son of Echaid, king of Dál Riata, died.

U781, Fergus son of Eochu, king of Dál Riata, died.

For 787/92, Donncoirche (Donn Corci), lord of Dal Riatai.

For 910, Diarmaid, mac Sealbhaich, tighearna Dail Riatta.

CS914, Diarmaid son of Selbach king of Dál Riata, fell.

U986, The Danes arrived on the coast of Dál Riata, that is, with three ships, and seven score of them were executed and others sold.

CS989, Gothfrith son of Aralt, king of Inse Gall, fell by the Dál Riata.

CS1176, Cú Muighe Ó Floinn, king of Uí Thuirtre, Fir Lí, Dál Riada, and Dál nAraidhe, was treacherously killed by his brother Cú Midhe Ó Floinn and by the Fir Lí.

Dark Age Scotland

In the early middle ages, the situation in what is now Scotland was chaotic. Borders were uncertain and subject to constant change.

However, in general, Scotland consisted of four separate kingdoms or tribal areas:

- Dalriada inhabited by Scots
- Strathclyde inhabited by Britons
- Pictish Territory inhabited by Picts
- Northumbria inhabited by Angles

The early Scottish kings did not rule over the nation known to-day as Scotland and were referred to as King of Scots or King of Dalriada; i.e., king of the Scottish people living in Dalriada.

Scottish and Pictish families began intermarrying in the 8th century; and their territories were often ruled by the same king. The monarchy of Scotland evolved from this union, known as the Kingdom of Alba with the rulers referred to as King of Alba. By the late 9th century, the Kingdom of Alba began absorbing the kingdoms of the Britons and Angles. Thus, through intermarriage and conquest, the Scottish Kings of Dalriada emerged as the overall Kings of Scotland.

The arms of the Kings of Scotland are described as “Or, a lion rampant gules armed and langued, azure within a double treasure flory and counterflory of the second” which means “a gold shield with a red lion, his forepaws in the air and his tongue and claws blue, with a double red border with fleur-de-lis.”

The Scots of Dalriada claimed a legendary antiquity beginning with Gaythelos, son of a King of Greece who went to Egypt during the time of Moses where he married the eponymous Scoti, daughter of the Pharaoh. Gaythelos, Scoti, and their family emigrated to Spain and eventually several groups of their descendants emigrated to Ireland; the final group under Simon Brek, whose grandson led a colony from Ireland to northern Britain and named it “Scotia”. In the year 330 BC, these Scots elected as their king Fergus, son of Ferehard; and they remained in Scotland until 360 AD when they were driven back to Ireland by the Picts and Britons. In the 5th century, they returned to Scotia under the leadership of Fergus, son of Erc. Or so the story goes.

History knows nothing of the Scots earlier than about 500 AD, but at this point, the name of Fergus MorMacErc (Fergus, son of Erc) emerges from the mists of legend as the King of Scots in Dalriada.

Kings of Dal Riada

In early mediæval Scotland, under the custom of tanistry, it was the eldest and/or ablest male of the royal house, and not the heir of line, that inherited the throne. This meant that any energetic male connected with the royal line could assert a claim to the throne.

Erc is said to be a son of Eochaid Muinremur, King of Dal Riata; and is said to have had several sons including Loarn and Fergus

Fergus established the Irish kingdom of Dalriada in what is now Argyle, Scotland. He is thought to have ruled for about three years in succession to his brother Loarn.

Gabhran, King of Dalriada. Died circa 559. Married to Ingenach or Lleian, a daughter of Brychan

Aedan is said to have been a cousin of St. Columba by whom he was consecrated.

Eochaid was a younger son of Aedan, and succeeded as King of Dalriada because all his older brothers had been killed.

Domnall Brecc, King of Dalriada, died at the Battle of Strathcarron in 642.

Domongart, who did not reign, died (killed) in 673.

Eochaidh II, King of Dalriada. Died (killed) circa 697 after ruling about three years.

Eochaidh III, King of Dalriada, died in 733 after ruling about twelve years.

Aedh Find "The White", King of Dalriada, died in 778 after ruling for about 30 years.

Eochaid "The Poisonous", ruled after 780 and is said to have married to Unuistice, a Princess of the Picts.

Alpin of Kintyre died (killed fighting the Picts in Galloway) in 837 after ruling about three years.

The title "King of Dalriada" or Dal Riada changed here to King of Alba.

Kings of Alba

Kenneth I united the Scots and the Picts with the establishment of the Kingdom of Alba, which comprised Dalriada and the Kingdoms of the Picts. Many of the details of his reign have been lost, but he probably

began his rise to power in 839 and finally defeated his last rivals ten years later. He died: in 859 at Forteviot, Perthshire and interred at the Isle of Iona, Scotland.

Donald I was King from 858 to 13 April 862.

Constantine I acceded in 862 and was beheaded or killed in a battle against the Danes at Inverdorat, the Black Cove, Angus in 877. He was interred at the Isle of Iona, Scotland.

Aed, son of Kenneth I reigned from 877 to 878.

Eochaid reigned from 878 to 889

Donald II acceded in 889 and fought the Viking invaders. He died in 900 at Dun-fother in battle and was interred at the Isle of Iona, Scotland.

Constantine II, son of Aed reigned from 900 to 943.

Malcolm I acceded in 943, was killed in battle in 954 by rebels from Moray and interred at the Isle of Iona, Scotland.

Indulf, son of Constantine II reigned from 954 to 962.

Dubh or Duf who was King of Alba 962 - 966, and was killed by his third cousin Culen.

Culen who then ruled as King of Alba 966 - 971. (Culen in turn was killed by the King of Strathclyde, whose daughter he had kidnapped.) Dubh's great granddaughter was Gruoch who married Macbeth. Gruoch was Shakespeare's "Lady Macbeth".

Kenneth II, son of Malcolm I acceded in 971. He acknowledged Edgar as King of England, and was in return given Lothian. However, Kenneth invaded Northumbria in 994, was defeated, and lost Lothian. He was killed in 995 at Finela's Castle, Fettercain and interred at the Isle of Iona, Scotland. Kenneth married a princess of Leinster.

Constantine III, son of Cuilen reigned from 995 to 997.

Kenneth III, son of Dub reigned from 997 to 3/1005.

Malcolm II, son of Kenneth II acceded on March 25, 1005. He formed an alliance with King Owen the Bald of Strathclyde, and with Owen's help he regained Lothian in 1018. Malcolm didn't have any sons; and to ensure the succession of his grandson Duncan, he killed all the sons of his cousin Kenneth III who had been King of Alba 997 - 1005. He died on November 25, 1034 at Glamis Castle, Angus and was interred at the Isle of Iona, Scotland Malcolm married an Irishwoman from Ossory.

One of Malcolm's daughters, Dovada married Finlay, the Earl of Moray.

Their son was named . . . Macbeth!

Another of Malcolm's daughters, Bethoc, was the heir of Scone and she produced the next King of Scotland.

Duncan I. Grandson of Malcolm II was born circa 1001 and he acceded on November 25, 1034. He added Strathclyde to the kingdom, and is thus considered to be the first king of a united Scotland. His reign, however, was a period of disastrous wars and internal strife; and ended on August 14, 1040 when he was defeated and killed in battle at Bothganowan, Elgin by Macbeth, Mormær of Ross and Moray who then became king. Duncan's remains were interred at the Isle of Iona, Scotland.

Despite Shakespeare's depiction to the contrary, Macbeth was an honest monarch who was generous to the church; and as a grandson of Malcolm II, had as legitimate a claim to the throne as did Duncan. As well, Macbeth's wife Gruoch was a greatX2 granddaughter of Malcolm I. Duncan's wife, on the other hand, was a cousin of Siward, the Viking Earl of Northumbria; which helps explain why Siward assisted Duncan's sons in defeating Macbeth. In all fairness, it should be borne in mind that Shakespeare based his work on Raphael Holinshed's Chronicles and that he did not intend Macbeth to be an historical documentary, but rather an entertaining play. Macbeth was king from 1040 to 1057.

Lulach, great grandson of Kenneth III reigned from 1057 to 1058.

Malcolm III Cænmor, King of Scotland was also known as Malcolm MacDuncan. He was born about 1031 and acceded to the throne on April 25, 1058 at Scone Abbey, Perthshire, Scotland. He died November 13, 1093 at Alnwick Castle and was interred at Escorial, Madrid, Spain. "Cænmor" means "big head" or "big chief". Malcolm defeated and killed MacBeth in 1057, but Lulach, Lady MacBeth's son by her first marriage, ruled for a few months before Malcolm killed him, too. During Malcolm's reign the Norman Conquest of England occurred, and feudal society began to migrate northwards into Scotland. Malcolm married first about 1066 to Ingibiorg, a daughter of Jarl Finn Arnason and widow of Thorfinn, Earl of Caithness.

Duncan (II) who deposed Donald Bane briefly and was King of Scotland from May - November 1094.

Malcolm married second in 1068 at Dunfermline Abbey, Fife, Scotland to

St. Margaret "the Exile" who was descended from the Saxon Kings of Wessex and England including Ælfred the Great. It is through this marriage that later kings and queens of Scotland and England can claim descent from the Saxon Kings.

Donald III son of Duncan I reigned from 1093 to 1097 along with Edmund I.

Edgar son of Malcolm III was King of Scotland (1097 - 1107).

Alexander I the Fierce, King of Scotland (1107 - 1124)

David I "the Saint of Scotland", King of Scotland was born about 1084. He acceded the throne on April 23, 1124 and died on May 24, 1153, at Carlisle, Cumbria and interred at Dunfermline Abbey, Fife, Scotland. Under David's reign and the reigns of his brothers Edgar and Alexander before him, the Anglo-Norman feudal system and culture became more established in Scotland. The traditional system of tribal land tenure was abolished during the reign of David. He is known as "Saint David of Scotland", and his feast day in May 24. He married in 1113 to Matilda (Maud) of Huntingdon, a great niece of William the Conqueror. Mathilda had a previous marriage to Simon de Saint Liz, Earl of Huntingdon and Northampton who died in 1111. Their son, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon and Northumberland was born about 1114 and died before his father on June 12, 1152 and interred at Kelso Abbey, Roxburghshire, Scotland. He married in 1139 to Adelaide de Warren, daughter of William de Warenne, Earl of Warren and Surrey. Son David, Earl of Huntingdon, Northumberland, Lennox, Carlise, Doncaster, Garioch and Cambridge was born about 1144 and died on June 17, 1219. He married on August 26, 1190 to Matilda de Keveliock of Chester. It was their son, Robert of Huntingdon who is said to have "died young". Stories, television programmes and movies suggest that this son of the Earl of Huntingdon became the legendary outlaw Robin Hood. (For his equally legendary girlfriend Maid Marian see Fitzwalter. This story seems to have its origin in a rare play: "The Downfall of Robert, Earl of Huntingdon, afterwards called Robin Hood of merrie Sherwoode; with his love to chaste Matilda, the Lord Fitz-Walter's daughter, afterwards his fair Maid Marian.")

Malcolm IV "the Maiden", King of Scotland 1153 - 1165.

William I "the Lion" of Scotland, King of Scotland 1165 - 1214.

Alexander II son of William I reigned from 1214 to 1249.

Alexander III son of Alexander II reigned from 1249 to 1286.

The last King of the House of Dunkeld was Alexander III. His wife had borne him two sons and a daughter; but by 1286, his sons were dead, and his daughter, Margaret, had borne only a single daughter to her husband Eric II of Norway before herself dying. Alexander had himself remarried, but in early 1286, he died in mysterious circumstances. His wife, Yolande of Dreux, was pregnant; but by November 1286, all hope of her bearing a living child had passed. Accordingly, in the Treaty of Salisbury, the Guardians of Scotland recognised Alexander's granddaughter, Margaret of Norway, as Queen of Scots. Margaret remained in her father's Kingdom of Norway until Autumn 1290, when she was dispatched to Scotland. However, she died on the journey in Orkney, having never set foot on Scottish soil, and without being crowned at Scone. She is thus sometimes not considered Queen.

John Baliol, King of Scotland 1292 - 1296. Deposed by Edward I of England.

From 1296 to 1306, ten years, Scotland had no King of its own. The Scots, however, refused to tolerate English rule; first William Wallace and then, after his execution, Robert the Bruce (the grandson of the 1292 competitor) fought against the English, and in 1306, Robert was crowned King of Scots at Scone. His energy, and the corresponding replacement of the vigorous Edward I with his weaker son Edward II, allowed Scotland to free itself from English rule; at the Battle of Bannockburn in 1314, the Scots routed the English, and by 1329 the English had agreed by Treaty to accept Scottish independence. Robert's successor, his son David, was a child at his succession. The English renewed their war with Scotland, and David was forced to flee the Kingdom by Edward Balliol, son of King John, who managed to get himself crowned King of Scots and to give away Scotland's southern counties to England before being driven out again. David spent much of his life in exile, first in freedom with his ally, France, and then in gaol in England; he was only able to return to Scotland in 1357. Upon his death, childless, in 1371, the House of Bruce came to an end.

Robert de Bruce, Lord of Annandale was born in July 11, 1274 and died on June 7, 1329 acceded on March 27, 1306 as King of Scotland until his death.

David II son of Robert I reigned from 1329 until his death in 1371.

House of Stewart/Stuart

For the next 196 year the House of Stewart/Stuart held power and ruled over Scotland.

Robert the Stewart was a grandson of Robert I by the latter's daughter, Marjorie. Having been born in 1316, he was older than his uncle, David II; consequently, he was at his accession an old man, unable to reign vigorously, a problem also faced by his son Robert III, who had suffered lasting damage in a horse-riding accident. These two were followed by a series of regencies, caused by the youth of the succeeding kings. Consequently, the Stewart era saw periods of royal inertia, during which the nobles usurped power from the crown, followed by periods of personal rule by the monarch, during which he or she would attempt to address the issues created by their own minority and the long-term effects of previous reigns. Governing Scotland became increasingly difficult, as the powerful nobility became increasingly intractable; James I's attempts to curb the disorder of the realm ended in his assassination; James III was killed in a civil war between himself and the nobility, led by his own son; when James IV, who had governed sternly and suppressed the aristocrats, died in the Battle of Flodden, his wife Margaret Tudor, who had been nominated regent for their young son James V, was unseated by noble feuding, and James V's own wife, Marie de Guise, succeeded in ruling Scotland during the regency for her young daughter Mary I only by dividing and conquering the noble factions, and by distributing French bribes with a liberal hand. Finally, Mary I herself, the last direct descendant of Robert II, found herself unable to govern Scotland faced with the surliness of the aristocracy and the intransigence of the population, who favoured Calvinism and disapproved of her Catholicism; she was forced to abdicate, and fled to England, where she was executed for treason against the English queen Elizabeth I. Upon her abdication, her son, fathered by a junior member of the Stewart family, became King.

Robert II grandson of Robert I; Robert III son of Robert II; James I son of Robert III; James II son of James I; James III son of James II; James IV son of James III; James V son of James IV; Mary I Queen of Scots daughter of

James V.

The Stewarts of Lennox were a junior branch of the Stewart family; they were not, however, direct descendants of Robert II. In the past, through the means of the Auld Alliance with France, they had adapted their surname to the French form, Stuart. Consequently, when the son of the Earl of Lennox, Henry, Lord Darnley, married the Queen of Scots, Mary I, their son, as the first King of the Lennox branch of the Stewart family, ruled as a Stuart.

James VI also became King of England and Ireland as James I in 1603, when his cousin Elizabeth I died; thereafter, although the two crowns of England and Scotland remained separate, the monarchy was based chiefly in England.

Charles I, James's son, found himself faced with Civil War; the resultant conflict lasted eight years, and ended in his execution. The English Parliament then decreed their monarchy to be at an end; the Scots Parliament, after some deliberation, broke their links with England, and declared that Charles, son and heir of Charles I, would become King. He ruled until 1651; however, the armies of Oliver Cromwell occupied Scotland and drove him into exile.

James VI son of Mary I; Charles I son of James VI; Charles II son of Charles I.

In 1652, following the flight of Charles II, the English Parliament passed the Tender of Union: by its terms, the Kingdom of Scotland was abolished, and annexed into the Commonwealth of England. Scotland would not regain independence until 1660, when at the restoration of Charles II, the old system of the Union of Crowns was restored. Until that time, Scotland was ruled directly from England; the rulers were Oliver Cromwell and his son, Richard, who ruled over the Commonwealth as Lord Protectors, quasi-monarchs.

With the Restoration, the Stuarts became Kings of Scotland once more. But Scotland's rights were not respected: the Scottish Parliament was, during the reign of Charles II, dissolved, and his brother James was appointed Governor of Scotland. James himself became James VII in 1685; his Catholicism was not tolerated, and he was driven out of England after three years. In his place came his daughter Mary and her husband William of Orange, the ruler of the Dutch Republic; they were

accepted as monarchs of Scotland after a period of deliberation by the Scottish Parliament, and ruled together as William II and Mary II.

An attempt to establish a Scottish colonial empire through the Darien Scheme, in challenge to that of England, failed, leaving the Scottish state bankrupt. This coincided with the accession of Queen Anne, daughter of James VII. Anne was childless, and on her death her nearest heir was her halfbrother, James, in exile in France. The English favoured the Protestant Sophia of Hanover (a granddaughter of James VI) as heir; the Scots preferred Prince James, who as a Stuart was a Scot by ancestry, and threatened to break the Union of Crowns between England and Scotland by choosing him for themselves. To preserve the union, the English elaborated a plan whereby the two Kingdoms of Scotland and England would merge into a single Kingdom, the Kingdom of Great Britain, ruled by a common monarch, and with a single Parliament. Both national parliaments agreed to this (the Scots albeit reluctantly, motivated primarily by the national finances), and the Kingdom of Scotland was merged with England and came to an end. Thereafter, although monarchs continued to rule over the nation of Scotland, they did so first as monarchs of Great Britain, and then of the United Kingdom.

Charles II son of Charles I; James VII son of Charles I; Mary II daughter of James VII; William II husband of Mary II; Anne daughter of James VII.

Despite having lost his thrones, James VII continued to claim the thrones of England, Scotland, and Ireland. When he died in 1701, his son, James, inherited his father's claims, and called himself James VIII of Scotland and III of England and Ireland. He would continue to do so all his life, despite the fact that the Kingdoms of England and Scotland were ended by their merging as the Kingdom of Great Britain. In 1715, a year after the death of his sister, Queen Anne, and the accession of their cousin George of Hanover, James landed in Scotland and attempted to claim the throne; he failed, and was forced to flee back to the Continent. A second attempt by his son, Charles, in 1745, also failed. Both James's children died without issue, bringing the Stuart family to an end.

It was after the failure in 1745 to seat Charles on the throne that the families of Stuart left England, Scotland & Ireland and came to America.

IN THE WAKE OF THE GREAT SEA-LORD SOMERLED

DAN CASEY

Mel Gibson's 1995 Hollywood blockbuster "Braveheart" spurred a renaissance of interest in medieval Scotland that hasn't quit. Bookstores worldwide now offer impressive shelves of new Scottish histories, as well as a dozen Wallace and Bruce titles, that attest to the revival; and, according to the Stirling and Trossacks Tourist Office, the streams of visitors to the Wallace Monument high on Abbey Craig continue unabated. "Braveheart" has not only given life to the indefatigable Wallace, it has instilled a spirit of Scots' pride in her early history.

But the history of Scotland boasts other heroes who have never stepped out of the shadows. Somerled mac Gillebride [8], 12th-century Lord of Argyll and the Isles; descendant of the Royal House of Dalriada; ancestor to the MacSorleys and to clans MacDonald, MacDougal, and McRuairi; and inheritor of a fierce, independent Norse-Gael tradition, is one such hero.

This fall I set out on a windy morning from Carlingford Lough in County Down in Northern Ireland in search of the enigmatic Somerled [8], following in the wake of the great warrior sea-king who had single-handedly broken the Norse Viking hold on the Scottish West and spearheaded the Gaelic revival in the Highlands and Islands. On this quest, I'd learn that the Celtic past and resurgence of Gaelic language and culture, so significant a part of Scottish character, were a consequence of Somerled's [8] 12th-century conquests and interventions – his enduring legacy.

The search-for-Somerled [8] odyssey, that began at the head of Carlingford Lough, led from Somerled's [8] birthplace along the coast of County Down; to his patrimony in Ardnamurchan and Morvern in the Central West Highlands; to his island strongholds of Islay and Mull; and to the confluence of Cart and Clyde Waters near Paisley, where he met his end. The journey itself finished in the silence of the sacred Glen of Saddell Abbey in Kintyre and a Cistercian burial ground, where, according to legend, the feared and revered Lord of the Isles was interred.

Unlike the intrepid Wallace Clark, whose crews sailed the sixteen-oar galley Aileach from Westport in Ireland to the Hebrides in the '90s, I'd opted for a conventional

trains-planes-and-automobile pilgrimage, with connecting CalMac ferry crossings to the isles. The journey led me along “The Route,” that medieval water-highway of Norse and Gael that links Irish Sea and North Atlantic and reaches deep into the loughs where the fortresses of the 12th-century Norse-Gael seafarers were nestled.

I’d read the histories. I’d devoured Marsden’s scholarly study of Somerled, but I needed the validation of “being there” to appreciate the mind and soul of Scotland’s greatest warrior sea-king. Looking north from Ballycastle pier to Islay, standing in the breach of the twin peaks of Dunadd, retracing the young Somerled’s steps through the forests and mountains of Ardnamurchan and Morvern, brought the panorama of this 12th-century Norse-Gael saga into focus. Suddenly Somerled mac Gillebride [8]-- clever, passionate, uncompromising Lord of the Isles -- stood with Wallace and the Bruce [1] in the hall of Scottish heroes.

Not by chance had Somerled’s [8] fame and fortune been built on maritime exploits. He was, after all, intrepid sailor and tactician; inspired ship designer and boatwright; and, for a time, undisputed king and ruler of the western seaboard. And, because he rose to become the greatest hero of the Gall-Gaedhil -- those vigorous, tempestuous Norse-Gael descendants of mixed Irish-Viking blood -- he needed to be seen and remembered in that context.

A CELTIC CONNECTION

Early in Scotland’s evolution, waves of Irish Celts from Antrim, called Scotti by the Romans, emigrated and secured Dal Riada, which is “Riada’s portion,” and settled in the Scottish West. From the 5th century or before, they ruled their wide sea kingdom from Dunadd, an impenetrable hillfort standing atop a rocky outcrop high above the Kilmartin Glen in Argyll. Over the centuries, challenged and occasionally vanquished by the Picts of the North, these Scotti held their own. It was Kenneth MacAlpin[2] who finally merged the Picto-Scots into a single nation in 843, and it was MacAlpin who, in the face of Viking assaults on the region through the 9th century, eventually shifted his seat of power to Tayside near Perth.

It was Sunday when I reached Kilmartin Village. Since there was no public transport on a Sunday, the obliging local postman Johnnie Stewart, a well-read history buff with a natural antipathy toward all Campbells, drove me out to Dunadd. “Its meaning is ‘fort at the River Add,’” he explained.

En route he told me about the one Campbell that I should get to know – Marion Campbell of Kilberry, writer, archaeologist, and historian, whose inspiring *Argyll: the Enduring Heartland* had been reissued after nearly twenty years. Her library, he said, was in Kilmartin House next to the Museum of Antiquities, and he was certain that, if I asked, I'd gain entry. The Campbell library was a rare find. And, later that day, the postman-historian put his own copy of Marion Campbell's book at my door.

Once at Dunadd I climbed to the sacred summit and looked up Kilmartin Glen across the serpentine River Add to the wide heathery expanse of Argyll. I couldn't resist inserting my right shoe into the footprint sculpted into the "inauguration stone," while scanning the horizon for a sight of Ben Cruachan. I studied the ogham inscription and the outline of the Pictish boar carved into the rockface. I knew something about the Celtic rite of kingship, but nothing of the ancient mysteries of Dunadd.

At the lonely summit, I came on Julie Watson, a Scots-Australian writing a trilogy based on an early Celtic legend. Not only did Julie know the elusive Somerled, she agreed that he would, in his day, have mounted steep Dunadd and that he would have been heir to a kingship ritual like that practiced here. There was something ironic in exchanging email addresses in an ancient Iron Age fort overlooking a 6,000-year-old linear cemetery.

This Kilmartin Glen of Ghosts with its impressive Neolithic and Bronze-Age stone circles and burial cairns was, in fact, a sacred site long before Dunadd. And, though his lost patrimony lay to the northwest beyond high Cruachan, Somerled assuredly trod this glen and understood its significance to his Dalriadic ancestors.

In an aristocratic warrior-herding society, like that of Celts, where bloodlines were critical to dynastic survival, Somerled had bragging rights going back to the legendary 2nd-century Irish warrior king Conn of the Hundred Battles and the 9th-century Godred mac Fergus mac Erc [3] and the quasi-mythic Dalriadic kings of antiquity. More recently his grandfather Gilladomnan and father Gillebride, who'd both married Norse nobility, ruled as hereditary chieftains in Argyll and the Isles. Somerled was on his Irish side, well born and well connected.

Life was good among the self-sufficient Norse-Gaels of the Highlands and Islands until 1098, when the incorrigible Magnus Bareleg of Norway came west-over-sea with his fleet of 160 galleys to lay waste coast and Isles and exact heavy tribute from the chieftains there. Magnus knew the Isles; he'd been reared in the Hebrides and donned traditional Gaelic dress (hence, "Bareleg"). But he was young and ambitious and merciless.

Though Gilladomnan and Gillebride [9] escaped fire and steel, they lost their ancestral holdings to Magnus's Norse marauders and scurried from hearth and home carrying what they could. They sought refuge among Irish kin in Ulster who obligingly took them in. They bore exile patiently but, in their hearts, they vowed bloody retribution.

Somerled [8] was thus born in exile in Rostrevor, a coastal settlement in County Down. His father Gillebride [9], Gaelic aristocracy; his mother a Dublin woman of royal Norse blood. His Norse name "Sumarlidi," not uncommon in that day, meant simply "summer Viking." He was Christian, though Norse-Gael Christianity tended to be unorthodox, tinged as it was with belief in signs and omens and lingering devotion to Thor and Oden and other gods of old. He grew to manhood under the protection of the powerful Macmahons and Maguires of Fermanagh and Monaghan. By them and by his Norse-Gael kin, he was well schooled in the arts of combat and naval warfare.

FROM THE SCOURGE OF THE NORSEMEN

Viking aggression in the Highlands and Islands began with a series of lightning hit-and-run attacks on the insular monastic communities – first Lindesfarne in 793, then Iona in 795 -- and followed with frequent assaults on other coastal and island communities. Clearly the pagan Norse found such rich pickings in the monastic centers that they revisited them time and again in quest of silver, gold, livestock, grain, implements, hostages, and slaves.

But the early Norse sea raiders in the Hebrides were men for all seasons. They were practiced sailors who had perfected the craft of ship building; they had designed and constructed fleets of single-sail, clinker-built wooden longboats that could skim the surface of the ocean and venture up shallow rivers in quest of pillage and

plunder. Gaelic ships made, as they were, of hides and skins were no match for the sleek, multi-oared galleys of the Ostmen of the North. The raids were devastating and catastrophic.

More than merciless sea raiders, however, the Norse were also a versatile farming and fishing people, but a people without sufficiency to sustain a growing and warring population at home in Norway. They were, by late-8th and 9th centuries, bent on extending their sea kingdom to Orkney, Shetland, and more inviting climes and annexing more arable and pasture lands to the south. They went “a-viking” during late spring and autumn to supplement their living. but, in time, they came to settle and colonize the coastal areas of the Highlands and Islands.

In fact, by mid-9th century, they had already begun to intermarry with the native Gaels, and by 10th century, they were fairly well assimilated. They had converted to Christianity and spoke Gaelic, as well as their native Norse.

Somerled [8], coming as he did, from this mixed Norse-Gael tradition of warriors and sea kings understood that his mission and vision were defined by that tradition. He resolved to defend Norse-Gaeldom against destructive incursions from the east, where Scottish kings, together with their Anglo-Norman and Flemish minions, had embraced feudalism and crept ever closer to his borders; and from surrounding seas, where the Norse of Norway and Man cast longing eyes on his inheritance.

True, Magnus Bareleg had dealt the Norse-Gael chieftains a near deathblow in his sweeps of 1098 and 1102, but Magnus perished in an ambush in Ireland in 1103. The chieftains would in time regroup and, under their Great Sea-lord Somerled, sever the Viking grip on the Highlands and Islands once and for all.

THE EMERGENCE OF SOMERLED

During the early 1120s, Gillebride [9] and his Irish allies returned to Argyll and fought unsuccessfully to regain the lost territories in Ardnamurchan and Morvern. But eventually, those Irish who survived returned to Ulster empty handed, and the dispirited Gillebride and young Somerled retired to caves on Loch Linnhe in Morvern to rethink their future.

The tide turned suddenly when clan MacInnes on Morvern lost its chieftain and sought Somerled to serve in his place. And, serve he did, proving himself a brilliant strategist and valiant sea warrior. By the 1130s he had not only driven the Norse usurpers out of Argyll and captured their galleys, he'd sailed on Lorn, Knapdale, and Kintyre bringing more of coastal Scotland into his realm. Gillebride [9], called now "Gillebride of the Cave," had sired a son in whom he was well pleased.

Retracing Somerled's [8] undocumented 12th-century movements in Argyll proved a challenge. I ferried first from Oban to Craignure on the Isle of Mull, and from Mull I ferried across from Fishnish to Lochaline. Nearly nine centuries after the luckless Gillebride's day, would I locate the fabled caves on Loch Linnhe? Would I find the sites or the shadows of Somerled's [8] early skirmishes?

I used Strontian on Loch Sunart as a base, and met there the devoted archivist and antiquarian George Fox. George was quick off the mark and, with a score of maps and a handful of Gaelic guidebooks, he associated Acharacle, Ardgour, Ardtornish, Glenborrodale, Kinlochaline, Lochaline, and Salen, as well as the surrounding navigable waterways -- Loch Linnhe, Loch Shiel, Loch Sunart, and the Sound of Mull -- with the exploits of the legendary Sea-king. This was, after all, Somerled country, and George Fox was a believer.

The wild, roadless, sparsely-populated glens and rugged mountains of Ardnamurchan and Morvern give way to lochs and rivers where, in the Great Sea-lord's time, heavily laden galleys plied the waters unhurried and unmenaced. Surely the fortified inlets of these lochs provided safehaven for man and beast, as well as fleets of beached birlinns and nyvaigs. And the history of Somerled's [8] battle sites is astoundingly memorialized in the ancient placenames - "Ath Tharacaill" (Acharacle), "the ford of Torquil," the place where the Viking warrior fell under Somerled's [8] avenging sword; "Glenborrodale," commemorating the Viking Borodil's slaughter and another savage killing field. As for Gillebride's Cave at Loch Linnhe, that had to be left for another day.

LORD OF THE ISLES

By the time of Somerled's [8] marriage to Ragnhild [10], daughter of Olaf the Red, King of Man [11], in 1140, there had been other women in his life. Norse-Gael

chieftains, like the Irish, married young and often; still, it was important to marry well. Olaf had reigned nearly fifty years on Man and built enormous good will among Irish kings and Island chieftains, and he had developed an invincible warfleet. Of Somerled he would demand rightful recognition for his daughter. The marriage of Somerled [8] and Ragnhild [11] was, in the world of the Norse-Gael, “terribly significant.”

In fact, there is evidence that Somerled had other children by other women. Gillecolm, his eldest son, was likely born to an Irish woman of the Bissetts in County Down. But Ragnhild [11] bore Somerled [8] three sons – Dugall, Ranald, and Angus [12] -- from whom clans McDonald, McDougall, and McRuairi trace their origins. Her daughter Bethoc became Abbess of the Black Nuns on Iona.

So it was that, from 1140 to 1153, Somerled [8] established a family, built military alliances, extended his influence in the Isles, and steered a cautious middle ground in the convoluted big world of Norse-Scots politics. These were long years of careful preparation – redesigning and building faster, more maneuverable galleys; and training fierce Norse-Gael warbands for inevitable conflict. The question was “Would that conflict come from the Scots on the east or the Norse sea-kings of Norway and Man?”

In 1153 all hell broke loose. David I of Scotland [4] died, and Olaf the Red of Man was assassinated. With the accession of Malcolm IV [5], 12-year-old grandson of David, called “the Maiden,” there was instability on the Scots mainland. Young Malcolm was not only reared in an English court, he was heavily influenced by land-hungry Norman earls with a healthy antipathy toward things Gaelic. Prospects were not propitious.

Olaf’s [11] beheading on Man that same year at the hands of his three opportunistic Dublin nephews brought violent vengeance on the perpetrators. His son and heir Godred Du (“Godred the Black), returned from Norway via Orkney soon after to seize the moment and the crown. He hanged one Dublin cousin and blinded the others. Then, capitalizing on his father’s name and reputation, he secured Dublin and won a series of successes in Ireland against the Irish kings. But power had gone to his head, and overconfidence would be his undoing.

Over the next several years, Somerled’s brother-in-law Godred so alienated the

chieftains of the Isles -- disinheriting some, disgracing others -- that they sought Somerled's eldest son Dugall to unseat his tyrannical uncle and rule in his stead. The scheme was plausible; after all, Dugall had right of succession through his mother, and his father was not averse to him seizing opportunity when it came his way.

From 1153 Somerled [8] was, however, distracted by events in Scotland and on Man. On both fronts, he'd fanned the flames of rebellion -- first lending support to his nephew Donald mac Heth in a thwarted attempt to topple young Malcolm; then abetting Thorfinn Ottarson, the disgruntled Hebridean claimant to the Dublin kingship and principal mover of Dugall mac Somerled's cause for lordship of the Isles.

On learning of Thorfinn's plot and Somerled's [8] ambition, Godred Du decided to meet the challenge head on. In early January of 1156, he launched an armada of 20 longships and knarrs from Man to an effort to seek and destroy Somerled's mixed fleet of 80 birlinns and nyaigs in what was to be a Pyrrhic battle. It took place at Caol Ila in the Sound of Islay on the Feast of the Epiphany.

The epic sea battle raged on through the night with Somerled's [8]quicker, more maneuverable nyaigs winning advantage by speed and cunning; and Godred's larger galleys grappling smaller ships to them and overwhelming the Hebridean warriors aboard by force of numbers. Longbow, war-axe, sword, and spear took a bloody toll on land and sea that fateful day, and the slaughter, that ended in a classic Norse-Gael draw at dawn, had taken the lives of thousands. Though no victory was claimed, it was noted that Godred surrendered suzerainty over the Isles south of Ardnamuchan Point to Somerled and that it was a badly depleted Manx fleet that limped back to the island stronghold of Man.

That was not to be the end of it. Two years after the Battle of the Epiphany, Somerled [8], bent on breaking Godred's power once and for all and adding the plunder of Man to his own coffers, mounted a raid on the Island with fleet of 53 ships. Godred's galleys were hammered off Ramsey, and the devastation that followed was complete. Without prospects, Godred fled now to Norway to seek aid from King Inge in raising an army and building the fleet to regain his lost kingdom.

By 1158 Somerled's was Rex Insularum, King of the Islands. His dominions covered 25,000 square miles and more than 500 islands. North to south it reached 200 miles from the Butt of Lewis to the Calf of Man. And, though divided by impassable mountains, it was providentially unified by the broad roads of the sea. Somerled [8] would, following the example of his Norse-Gael ancestors, establish fortifications deep in the loughs, where his galleys could be beached and warbands protected.

Getting to Islay, the hub of Somerled's sea kingdom and the scene of the epic Battle of the Epiphany, took planning. From Kennacraig in Kintyre, I ferried to Port Ellen and settled near the center of the island at Bridgend.

From Port Ellen I could see the Antrim coast and Rathlin, and, for the first time, I understood the significance of these sea lanes and seaways of the West. Somerled [8] moved between Islay and Antrim in two hours' time, but, using the fastest modern public transport, that same journey took me the best part of two days.

It was in Islay that Somerled [8] came suddenly alive. Michelle Macleod, recently-appointed Director of the New College, "Ionad Chailium Chille Ile," near Bowmore, is a native-Gaelic-speaking scholar from Lewis who helped explain 12th-century Gaelic and the Norse influences on it. Mick Stewart in Port Ellen offered a local history with intriguing insights into the early Islay stronghold at Dunyvaig and the Christian settlements at Kildalton and Kilbride. And, David MacFadyen, Member of Finlaggan Trust and self-styled semi-retired farmer from Port Charlotte with a passion for archaeology, shared interpretations of ancient Finlaggan and the medieval exploits of the Lords of Isles.

The formidable Somerled was growing by cubits. I learned that he was, because of his station and his access to the monastic seats of learning, reasonably well educated. He would have had some Latin, as well as a rudimentary knowledge of more practical subjects like maths. He would have spoken a Middle Ulster Irish with distinct Norse inflections and very likely used Norse to good effect.

I learned, too, that Dunyvaig, which is "the fort of the nyvaigs," at the southern point of the Sound of Islay with its snug, sheltered harbor and impressive 14th-century ruin, could not have been ignored by the strategically-minded Lord. And, the 9th-century Kildalton cross, standing sentry on a once-thriving coastal Christian

community, as well as nearby insular monastic settlements, like that of Texa, offered testimony to the strength of Christianity and Christian belief well into the Great Sealord's time.

But Finlaggan, the place of the Council Island and the residence of the Lords of the Isles from the 13th century, was a puzzle. Why would seafaring warriors so dependent on their galleys use an inland loch with an island and a connecting causeway to a crannog as their base of operations for nearly four centuries? Had it something to do with the Dunadd-like footprint on an inauguration stone or the configuration of the monoliths pointing eerily up-valley to the Paps of Jura? Would Somerled, like his descendants, have beached birlinns and nyvaigs at Black Rock on Lock Indaal and marched the short route north into Finlaggan with his retinue to be recognized as lord and chieftain? David MacFadyen thought that a distinct possibility.

Finlaggan was too important and too proximate to the Sound of Islay in the 12th century, to be ignored by the Norse-Gael and their warrior-chief. There "the gatherings" with great feasting and gaming, where skalds and filid rendered sagas and praise poems and musicians entertained, where the spoils of sea raids and tributes were meted out among chieftains over bowls of ale and good wine, were conducted. And, in addition to occasions of revelry and celebration, the more serious business of the Council of Chieftains and the brehons was decided.

Even before 1158, Islay was central to the defense of the Lords of the Isles. Aboard the Feolin ferry from Port Askaig to Jura, I imagined the string of fortifications lining the Sound of Islay north to south -- Caol Ila, "The Narrows," where Godred lost a kingdom; to Am Fraoch Eilean, "The Heather Isles," and maybe the source of the famous clan battle cry.

Somerled's [8] duns predated the medieval stone Hebridean castles - at Mingary, Aros, Ardtornish, Duart, and Dunollie on the Sound Mull; at Sween and Tarbert and Skipness on Knapdale and Kintyre; and at scores of other strategic mustering points strung through Colonsay, Coll, Tiree, and the Isles. Islay and Mull raised 600 to 800 defenders with valiant spears and shields and maybe as many henchmen. The territory was well armed and well fortified.

INCHINNAN AND AFTER

The charismatic Somerled [8] had, by 1160, won full support from the Hebridean chieftains and consolidated the centers of power in his vast sea kingdom, but Argyll, Lorn, Knapdale, Kintyre, and islands of the Lower Clyde were at risk. In the 1130s he had supported his brother-in-law Malcolm mac Heth against David I [4] and later mac Heth's son Donald against young Malcolm in their bids for the Scottish throne, but by 1156 both mac Heths were languishing in custody in far-off Roxburgh.

The Scottish King Malcolm's [5] grandfather David [4] respected Somerled [8]; indeed, he had called upon the men of Lorn and the Isles to support him against English Stephen at the Battle of the Standard in 1138. But David, [4] a Canmore offspring, became too preoccupied with managing "Scotland proper" to involve himself in the affairs of Argyll and the Isles. He had introduced Norman and Flemish interests in an effort to Europeanize the realm; and in return for their military service, he bestowed the confiscated estates of less-favored vassals, many of them Gaels, on these newcomers with new ideas. Feudalism had arrived.

Malcolm [5], at 17 years of age in 1158, was politically astute, and given the history of the mac Heths in Moray, the subterfuges of the wily Fergus [6] of Galloway, and rebelliousness of Somerled [8] in the Isles, he was distrustful of the Gaels. By 1160 he had succeeded in marginalizing the mac Heths and negotiating a separate peace with Fergus [6] and Somerled [8]. Now, he would, by a policy of repression and encroachment, contrive to push the Highlanders and Islesmen into the sea.

What Somerled [8] observed in 1160 was not only a gradual erosion of Gaeldom but a deliberate threat from Norman-Flemish incursions on his borders. By 1161 Fergus was dead in a monastery, and Walter fitz Alan, Lord High Steward of Scotland [7] and progenitor of the House of Stewart, had raised a tower and established a fortified feudal town near Inchinnan at the confluence of the Cart and Clyde. The dye was cast.

Only a decisive, well-planned, preemptive strike against the armies of Malcolm [5] and fitz Alan [7] could reverse the tide. From 1161 Somerled [8] negotiated long and hard with allies and adventurers. Some appreciated the necessity of a show-down with the duplicitous Malcolm [5] and the agents of creeping feudalism; others

merely sought fame and fortune in battle honor and plunder.

By 1164, Somerled [8] had amassed a mighty armada of 160 galleys with a complement of more than 4,000 warriors from Argyll, Kintyre, Dublin, and the Hebrides in the Lower Clyde. The fleet sailed confidently round Greenock toward Renfrew and Inchinnan, where, after maneuvering through hidden shoals and sandbanks, it discharged an army of heavily-armed, aketon-clad Norse-Gael warriors.

Advancing on fitz Alan's [7] tower, they slew thousands and laid waste fields, orchards, and gardens. Then, crossing the Cart Water near the shallows, they began a slow ascent to the knock and the high wooden tower.

Defending Norman archers unleashed a blizzard of arrows to slow the charge, and fitz Alan [7] sent his horsed knights in armor against the struggling but determined Norse-Gael force. Glaswegians, setting a smokescreen of burning heather and furze to mask their small number, appeared on the far-side of the Clyde. And finally Malcolm's [5] cavalry, arriving at the eleventh hour, charged through the veil of smoke from Clydeside to reinforce fitz Alan [7].

Somerled [8], in the first line of attack, was felled by a Lowland spear and slain by a swordsman. There was havoc on the field and in nearby Tuchen Woods as the Gael force retreated now toward the Firth. But fitz Alan's [7] men cut off their retreat to the shallows and hundreds, including Somerled's son Gillecolm, drowned as they sought the safety of the galleys. At the end of the day in Inchinnan, Somerled [8] was dead, his coastal lands lost, his dream of a Gaelic resistance in tatters.

The final battle was fought at the meeting of the Clyde and Cart, where the rivers are deep and fast-flowing. Ian Smith, Senior Librarian at Renfrew, directed me first to J.A. Dunn's History of Renfrew, containing an account of the battle; and then, to Inchinnan and a fenced enclosure protecting a stone associated in lore with the Somerled's [8] last stand. The embankment near the river crossing where he fell is steep enough to impede even a committed assault; the Norman knights had the advantage. I had journeyed from Islay to Inchinnan to get the lay of the land and to better appreciate the final hour of the Great Sea-lord. I was not disappointed.

REQUIESCAT IN PACE

The remaining question is one that brings in a hung jury. Surely the noble Somerled [8] is buried with the Norse and Irish and Scots kings at Iona. After all, in life he was generous benefactor and defender of Colum Cille's Holy Isle, and his daughter was Abbess of the Black Nuns' convent there. Why would he be buried elsewhere?

In 1163 Somerled [8] broke faith with the Columban Church, when, after he had approached Bishop O'Brochan of Derry to reestablish the monastery under his rule, the good Bishop declined. Somerled [8] was not pleased. He had an abiding loyalty to the Cistercians who had influenced him in his boyhood and who had, in 1148, accepted his invitation to found a house at Saddle Abbey in Kintyre. Somerled [8] not only fostered the Kintyre monastery over the years and brought grey-robed monks from Mellifont to strengthen its foundation, he passed its care and benefaction to his son Ranald.

Mary Paterson, who has lived all of her 84 years in Campbeltown, told me with the certainty of an octogenarian steeped in local lore, that Lord Somerled of Argyll [8] was indeed buried at Saddell Abbey. She remembered her grandfather telling her how his broken body was borne down the Trail of Death through Skipness in regal torch-light procession accompanied by the mournful wail of the pipes. As a chieftain of chieftains, his wake and funeral had lasted eight days and eight nights.

In fact, there is good reason to believe Mary Paterson's recollection that Somerled [8] is interred among Mellifont abbots in the sanctuary of Saddell rather than with the mix of kings at Iona. Saddell was his and it was more to his liking. In its tranquility, it preserves the aura of ancient Gaelic respectability.

If Somerled [8] paid tribute to kings of Scotland and Norway and occasionally acknowledged their suzerainty over his divided kingdom, he never groveled and he never lost faith. He ruled with impunity, resolving even before that last day at Inchinnan, to win all or lose all. In the end, he was the resilient and indomitable Seaking and warrior who brought the Viking Age to a close and who led the Gaelic revival in the Highlands and the Islands.

The wake of Somerled [8] ebbs at Saddell Abbey. I sit now in the shadows of Campbeltown harbour, watching the small fishing fleet closing in on the pier. It has

been nearly eight and half centuries since Lord Somerled's galleys plied these waters and, safe to say, his like will not come again. It remains now only to cross back to Carlingford Lough, where it all began, but to cross back the richer for the experience in living history.

- [1] 19th great grandfather
- [2] 33rd great grandfather
- [3] 43rd great grandfather
- [4] 24th great grandfather
- [5] 22nd great granduncle
- [6] 23rd great grandfather
- [7] 23rd great grandfather
- [8] 24th great grandfather
- [9] 25th great grandfather
- [10] 24th great grandmother
- [11] 25th great grandfather
- [12] 23rd great grandfather

Finit/Amen

Squib: Dan Casey (BA, MS, MA, PhD) has taught Irish Studies in Britain, Finland, Ireland, Italy, Switzerland, and the U.S. He has published more than 150 books, monographs, articles, and reviews, in addition to fiction and poetry, and is currently writing a filmscript based on the life and exploits of the Great Sea-Lord.

Works Consulted

- Archibald Brown, Memorials of Argyllshire. Greenock: James M'Kelvie & Sons, 1889.**
- David H. Caldwell, Islay, Jura, and Colonsay: A Historical Guide. Edinburgh: Birlinn, 2001.**
- Marion Campbell, Argyll: The Enduring Heartland. Isle of Colonsay, Argyll: House of Lochar, 2001.**
- Wallace Clark, The Lord of the Isles Voyage. Naas, Co. Kildare, Ireland: The Leinster Leader, 1993.**
- J. Cowan and R. Andrew McDonald, eds., Alba: Celtic Scotland in the Medieval Era. East Lothian: Tuckwell Press, 2000.**
- Robert Dodgshon, The Age of the Clans: the Highlands from Somerled to the**

Clearances. Edinburgh: Birlinn with Historic Scotland, 2002.

Stephen Driscoll, *Alba: The Gaelic Kingdom of Scotland, AD 800 – 1124*. Edinburgh: Birlinn with Historic Scotland, 2002.

Sean Duffy, *Ireland in the Middle Ages*. [British History in Perspective Series.] New York: St. Martin's Press, 1997.

J.A. Dunn, *The History of Renfrew*. Paisley: Town Council of Renfrew, 1971. (Printed by James Paton, Ltd.)

I.F. Grant, *Lordship of the Isles: Wanderings in the Lost Lordship*. Edinburgh: James Thin at Mercat Press, 1982.

Robert P. Gunn, "Swein Asleifson: Courage and Treachery in a 12th-century Adventure." *Latheronwheel, Caithness*: Whittles Publishing, 1988.

John Haywood, *The Vikings*. Stroud, Gloucestershire: Sutton Publishing, 1999.

W. D. Lamont, *Early History of Islay*. Tayside, Dundee: Burns and Harris, Ltd., 1970.

_____, *Ancient & Mediaeval Sculptured Stones of Islay*. Glasgow: John Smith & Son, 1988.

John MacAulay, *Birlinn: Longships of the Hebrides*. Cambridge: The White Horse Press, 1996.

Colin M. MacDonald, *History of Argyll*. Glasgow: W.R. Holmes, Ltd., 1950.

John Macleod, *Highlanders: A History of the Gaels*. London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1996.

R. Andrew McDonald, *The Kingdom of the Isles: Scotland's Western Seaboard, c. 1000- c.1336*. East Lothian: Tuckwell Press, 1997.

Andrew McKerral, "West Highland Mercenaries in Ireland," *Scottish Historical Review*, XXX, No. 109 (April 1951), 1 – 14.

John Marsden, *Somerled and the Emergence of Gaelic Scotland*. East Lothian: Tuckwell Press, 2000.

Alistair Moffat, *The Sea Kingdoms: the Story of Celtic Britain & Ireland*. London: Harper Collins Publishers, 2001.

Olwyn Owen, *The Sea Road: a Viking Voyage through Scotland*. Edinburgh: Canongate, 1999.

Raymond Campbell Paterson. *The Lords of the Isles*. Edinburgh: Birlinn, 2001.

Denis Rixson, *The West Highland Galley*. Edinburgh: Birlinn, 1998.

John L. Roberts, *Lost Kingdoms: Celtic Scotland and the Middle Ages*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1999.

Pat Wallace, "Aspects of Viking Dublin, 1 – 6," *Dublin: Irish Life Viking Adventure*, 1988.

Ian D. Whyte, Scotland before the Industrial Revolution: An Economic & Social History, c. 1050 – c.1750. London: Longman, 1995.

Ronald Williams, The Lords of the Isles: The Clan Donald and the early Kingdom of the Scots. Isle of Colonsay, Argyle: The House of Lochar, 1997.

G.V.C. Young, “The Hebridean Birlinn, Nyvaig and Lymphad.” Peel, Isle of Man: Mansk Svenska Publishing Company, Ltd., 1997.

Peter Youngson, Jura: Island of Deer. Edinburgh: Birlinn, 2001.

Lords of the Isles

Domangart mac Fergus[1], first King of Dalriada born in Alba (d. 506), was the ancestor of Kenneth MacAlpine[2] and the line of Celtic Scottish kings. Domangart's brother Godfrúich[14] (or Goraidh mac Fergus), known as Toiseach (Leader) of The Isles, was an ancestor of the line from which Cineal ua Dhomhnuil sprang, but there is no substantial record that he had any male issue. It is by the practice of tanistry that Somhairle may be said by the seannachaidh to be Gaelic, and of the line of the Scottish kings. It is claimed that Cineal Cholla became removed from the dynastic conflict between the Irish Scots and Alban Gael, since their patrimony was confined to a minor area on the western coast, separated from the center of affairs by the Druim Alban (Alban Backbone).

Fearchar Fótas (The Rotten Goodman - also known as "Fada" - Tall) of Cineal Lorne (Loarn) seized the throne of Dalriada in 680 and held it against both Cineal Gabhrán and the Britons of Strathclyde until 696, but his reign was never secure. Upon his death, his two sons, Ainfellach and Selbach, fought over the succession until Selbach murdered his brother. He then reigned until he abdicated and retired to a monastery in 723. Subsequently, many of the Cineal Loarn appeared at the northern end of Gleann Mhór (The Great Glen) in Moray, in the vicinity of Elgin, perhaps having fled from the Cineal Gabhrán, as discussed in an article on The Evolution of Dalriada, from where they would later emerge in the person of MacBheatha mac Findláich (King MacBeth)[3], and among his successors who would contest his crown. For The House of Moray would, as heirs of the kings of the Alban Gael as well as of the lords of Loarn and the Royal House of Dalriada, come to represent Celtic Scotland against the Normans until the 13th Century.

There seems to have been constant warfare at this time and there are vague references to murder, truce, treachery, a sea battle won by Cineal Gabhrán, and the burning of Dun Ollaigh, Tairbeart and Dun Abhartaidh. Although the kingship was returned to the Cineal Gabhrán, for the next two hundred years the Alban Gael held military superiority over Dalriada and, from around 741 until shortly before 778, Dalriada was mostly

under the control of Alba, although Dalriada apparently asserted growing influence over Alba as Viking incursions increased, and as Viking and Dalriadan cultures began to merge..

As discussed, Nechtan mac Derelei succeeded to the throne of Alba in 706, followed by Drust, who was overthrown. His successor was then followed by Oengus mac Fergus, the last independent king of Alba. Dalriada won back its independence from the Alban Gael under Aedh Finn (Fair Hugh), son of Eochaidh (Horseman of the Heavens), following the death of Oengus in 761. Aedh Finn reigned for over thirty years and was remembered as a lawgiver. A battle in 768 between Dalriada and Alba in Fortriu, together with the fact that Dalriada subsequently ruled there, suggests that Dalriada had become aggressive again, and was not merely conducting cattle raids. Aedh Finn's son Fergus II[4], ruled for three years, but was not significant, unless his son Eacime was, in fact, an ancestor of Somhairle.

Kenneth mac Alpine's[2] final victory over the Alban Gael was probably the culmination of a period of growing Dalriadic control, helped by the threat of the Vikings. His father, Alpine[5], became King of Argyll, married a daughter of the King of Fortriu and unsuccessfully tried to hold the throne of Alba as well, after marrying his son Kenneth[2] to the heiress of Atholl. Alpine[5] was killed by Eógán of the Fortriu and his head impaled in 841 but, as the Dalriadans were being defeated, a great force of Vikings (known allies of Moray) attacked the Alban army in the rear, killing the two sons of Oengus and resulting in Kenneth[2] being able to unite the thrones of Alba and Dalriada for the first time, Kenneth[2] having a claim to the throne of Fortriu through his mother[6].

There is a controversy among Scottish historians as to the identity and location of the Fortriu. Some authorities contend that they were located in Moray and were the predecessors of the House of Moray. This position would have the effect of belittling the House of Lorne and the House of Moray, as well as Gaelic claims to the throne of Alba, and of leaving Sasunnach pretensions to the crown intact. It is true that there is no known historical record which overtly addresses this problem. However, if you consider the known facts regarding these Alban people

in the context of theirs, Atholl's and Moray's relationships with Dalriada, and with the Norse settlements in Caithness and Orkney, which Anglophiles are persistently reluctant to do, it becomes apparent that the Fortriu were separate from the Moray men, were located further south, that they were driven out of Perthshire and Fife by Kenneth[2], and that their "caput" was most likely located at Stirling.

Aided perhaps by Irish allies of Dalriada and/or of the Uí Neill, Kenneth[2] then attacked the men of Atholl (perhaps including the Fortriu as well) near Scone and nearly annihilated them. He is said to have invited their remaining chiefs to a banquet and, since they would have eventually disputed his claim, murdered seven of them in their mead. The story is told that, plying the Alban chiefs with food and drink, when they were well in their cups, MacAlpine had his men draw the bolts that secured the diners' benches, tumbling them on the floor. Befuddled and disorganized, they were then easily dispatched. Thus, Kenneth[2] accomplished what Oengus mac Fergus had failed to do, the Alban Gael fade from history and the bards and seannachaidh thereafter refer to Kenneth's[2] Alba in Gaelic, or to Scotia in Latin.

Although Kenneth[2] was a Gáidhlig speaker, he was known to the English after 843 as "King of the Scots" and Scotland, still known as Alba to its own people, had finally been born. His capital was at Dunstaffnage in Argyll, but the capital was soon moved to Scone, near Perth, where Kenneth[2] was crowned on the "Lia Fail" which he is said to have brought with him from Argyll. Moving the Alban capital to Scone may have been necessary because of Viking raids which constantly terrorized Argyll and all of Dalriada, as well as Alba's northeastern coast. Dunadd had already been abandoned and Dunstaffnage was vulnerable as well. Kenneth[2] actually had little control of his new realm west of the Druim Alban or north of the Tay, although the new Alban king did request help from Ireland to strengthen Dalriada. This was important to future events. The Dalriadans had few reasons to feel a part of the new Alba. No Alban army protected them from the Vikings. The Fortriu, now allied with the Vikings of Orkney (including the former Cineal Loarn, now the mormaers of Moray), were as independent of Kenneth's[2] new kingdom as was Dalriada, and each preyed upon the others. The Caledonians also

remained unaffected by Kenneth's[2] union for some time and retained their independence, although they were soon dominated by Norway. But their Norse affiliation also facilitated a continuing relationship with the Dalriadan clans of Argyll and The Isles. In c.865 Vikings took hostages in Fortriu, holding them for ransom for the first time. The territory of the northern Alban Gael had nominally included the northern Inner Hebrides, as well as the Outer Hebrides (Innse-Gall, or the Islands of the Strangers), until the Norse absorbed them, referring to The Isles as the "Sudreyar" (Southern Islands). Geography dictated that these islands later formed part of the dominion of the kings of The Isles but, by the 7th Century, the Norsemen had become established in their stations "west over sea" in the Shetlands, Orkneys, Iceland, Ireland and Man, with the Outer Hebrides in the center of their orbit.

The only areas of the mainland of Alba extensively settled by these Viking sea rovers were Caithness in the far north, which became part of the Earldom of Orkney, and the Kintyre Peninsula. But Norse and Danes dominated all the coastlines of the British Isles, raiding inland as far as Dunkeld, contributing to this great monastery's loss of its links with Iona for over three hundred years.

The new king is said to have built a church at Dunkeld and to have taken some of the relics of Saint Columba there, although other sources contend that there was a foundation at the site which predated Kenneth's[2] and may actually have been established by Colm Cille himself. Since "The Kindred of Saint Columba" furnished abbots for Dunkeld for some hundred years, until replaced by the "Culdees," the inference is clear that King Kenneth[2] considered the independent Celtic Church an indispensable part of the Alban establishment, rather than the Northumbrian Church promoted by his predecessor King Nechtan, so he brought it with him to his new capital. But then it was no longer necessary to rely on Iona, further alienating Dalriada from the rest of Kenneth's[2] realm.

In the south, Alba was bounded by the firths of Forth and the Druim Alban and included very little of what had been Gododdin or Rheged. It

was not for want of trying. Kenneth[2] invaded Anglian Lothian six times, apparently somewhat encouraged, first by Norse preoccupation in Ireland, and then by their support. He was followed by his brother, Donald I (858-863)[8] and the two sons who succeeded him; Constantine I (863-877)[7], who lost the battle of Dollar to the Danes of York when the earth is said to have opened up and swallowed the Scottish army, and then lost again at Inverdovet the following year, where Constantine[7] was killed; and Aedh[9], who was able to hold the throne for only a year. Meanwhile, Alfred "The Great" of Brythonic England was hiding from the Sasunnaich in a Somerset marsh.

But by 870, Christian Norse King of Dublin, Olaf the White, controlled the Firth of Clyde, from where he launched attacks against pagan Dunbarton, principal fortress of the Kingdom of Strathclyde. After sacking Dunbarton where, according to the Irish annals, he stayed for eleven weeks, Olaf married a daughter of Kenneth mac Alpine[2] and the Norse turned their attention south, raiding into Cumbria, before Olaf returned to Norway. The Kingdom of Strathclyde is not heard of again, except as tributary to Alba, until the 13th Century.

Aedh (877-878)[9], Kenneth's[2] other son, was also killed in battle against the Northumbrians in Strathallan by his cousin, Giric, son of Donald I. Giric (Géireach - The Sharpest One) apparently then disputed the throne with his cousin and perhaps foster father, Eochaidh, who may have been a "leath righ" (co-king, regent) for Giric. They seem to have ruled concurrently with Eochaidh perhaps ruling in Strathclyde. After invading Northumbria, Giric was killed at Dundurn in Perthshire. It has been speculated that, by agreement within the royal derbfhine, the rule was to alternate between the lines of Constantine[7] and Aedh[9], the two sons of Kenneth[2], so that succeeding kings were each a "Tánaiste" (expected one, designated heir). Eventually one of the heirs, Dubh (Scots - Duff)[10], was murdered by Colin, his tanaiste of the other line, demonstrating one of the pitfalls of the system and creating three rival factions for the succession.

In all, eight kings of Scots died fighting the Angles in a single century.

Next came Eochaidh (878-889)[9], grandson of Alpine and son of either King Rhun of Strathclyde or of Olaf the White, each of whom may have married daughters of Kenneth mac Alpine[2]; then Donald III[11] (889-900), son of Constantine I[7], who was defeated by the Norse at Dunnottar and who died at Forres; then Constantine II (900-943)[3], son of Aedh[9]. Following a battle with the Norse in 918, he was forced to submit to Saxon King Athelstan[13], grandson of Alfred the Great,[12] after losing the battle of Brunanburgh in 938. An alliance of Scots, Strathclyde Britons and Danes from Dublin were defeated by the Sasunnaich and the confederacy was annihilated, at least according to "The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle." Although the Danes continued to assert their claims to York, they never again ruled there for any significant period. But there was no peace from the union of the crowns of Alba, Dalriada and Strathclyde. Ominously, it was at about this time that gunpowder was likely invented on the other side of the world in China, a weapon which would help determine the outcome of the battle of Flodden and provide the means for the downfall of the Lordship of The Isles, only 575 years in the future.

The remainder of Kenneth mac Alpine's[2] line graphically illustrate the difference in succession under tanistry as opposed to feudalism. They consisted of Malcolm I[15] (943-954), son of Donald II,[11] who did homage to Edmund of England for Strathclyde; Indulf (954-962), son of Constantine III[3], perhaps killed by Vikings driven from York and looking for a new settlement; Duff (Dubh - the Black, 962-966)[10], son of Malcolm I[15], killed by his successor at Forres in Moray after a failed challenge in Atholl, which nevertheless did cause the deaths of the Abbot of Dunkeld and the Mormaer of Atholl; Colin (Cuilean - The Whelp, 966-971), son of Indulf, killed in Lothian by Rhiderich Hael, King of Strathclyde, after kidnapping Rhiderich's daughter; and Kenneth II (971-995)[15], son of Malcolm I[15], who poisoned his predecessor. He also made submission to English King Edgar[15] for the grant of Lothian between the Forth and the Tweed, setting a precedent that would cause six centuries of bitter war. Kenneth II[15] was murdered as well. Next was Constantine III (995-997)[16], son of Colin, killed in battle by Kenneth II[15], Malcolm's[15] son; and then Kenneth III[17] (997-1005),

son of Duff[10], who was unique, dying of natural causes.

Malcolm II (1005-1034)[10], son of Kenneth II[15], demonstrated a rare ability to survive among early Scottish kings by reigning for twenty-nine years. He was a clever and ambitious man. Brehon tradition provided that the successor to Malcolm[10] was to be selected by him from among the descendants of King Aedh[9], with the consent of Malcolm's[10] ministers and of the church. Ostensibly in an attempt to end the devastating feuds in the north of Scotland, but obviously influenced by the Norman feudal model, Malcolm[10] ignored tradition and determined to retain the succession within his own line. But since Malcolm[10] had no son of his own, he undertook to negotiate a series of dynastic marriages of his three daughters to men who might otherwise be his rivals, while securing the loyalty of the principal chiefs, their relatives. First he married his daughter Bethoc[23] to Crinan[24], Thane of The Isles, head of the house of Atholl and secular Abbot of Dunkeld; then his youngest daughter, Olith, to Sigurd, Earl of Orkney. His middle daughter, Donada, was married to Findláich, Mormaer of Moray, Thane of Ross and Cromarty and a descendant of Loarn of Dalriada. This was risky business under the rules of succession of the Gael, but he thereby secured his rear and, taking advantage of the renewal of Viking attacks on England, marched south to fight the Sasunnaich. He defeated the Angles at Carham in 1018 and installed his grandson, Duncan, son of the Abbot of Dunkeld and his choice as Tanist, in Carlisle as King of Cumbria that same year.

With Scotland torn by dissent, "Knud" (Canute), now King of England, marched into Lothian in retaliation for Malcolm II's[10] impertinence in invading Northumbria. But before Canute could complete his conquest, Malcolm II[10] was murdered by his nobles at Glamis Castle, whether because the alternate succession was jeopardized, or to placate Canute, or by rivals fearful of concentrated power, is unknown. But on the anniversary of his death, to this day, boards in the castle are said to creak.

The throne was immediately seized by Duncan I (1034-1040)[18],

who murdered one rival the day before his coronation and another right afterward, instigating a desire for vengeance as a new reason for opposing his reign. After killing Gillacomgain[3] of Moray, he spared the mormaer's son Lulach[19], because he was an imbecile (according to the conventional wisdom). However, Gillacomgain's[3] widow and Lulach's[19] mother, Gruach[19], was imperiously married off to Duncan's[18] cousin MacBheatha[3], son of Malcolm's[10] other daughter, Donada[21], who had married Findláich[20] of Moray. MacBeth's[3] claim to the throne under the laws of tanistry was as good as Duncan's[18], except that Malcolm[10] had chosen Duncan[18] as his tanist, and this marriage apparently was intended by Duncan[18] to placate MacBeth[3] with her considerable dowery.

Shortly thereafter, upon Canute's death November 12, 1035, the Danish Empire broke up. He was followed by his sons Harold and Hardecanute, whose reigns were unpopular. Denmark passed to Sweyn, son of Canute's sister Estrith, in 1043. Meanwhile, the Norwegians, in 1035, had driven out another Sweyn, Aelfgifu, the son whom Canute had set to rule over them with his mother. They elected Magnus I, "The Good" as King of Norway. He ruled alone until his uncle, Harald III, Hardraade, returned from Constantinople, whereupon they ruled jointly until Magnus' death.

But while stability was being achieved in Norway, Hardecanute died in England without a son in 1042 and was succeeded by his half brother, Edward "The Confessor," an Augustinian known for his chastity and who had lived for most of his life in exile in Normandy. Even though he quickly seized the property of his mother, Emma, who had plotted against his accession, Edward's ineffectiveness as a ruler caused the real power to reside, for most of his reign, first in the hands of his West-Saxon brother-in-law, Godwin and, after Godwin's death in 1053, in the hands of Godwin's son Harold. It was Harold who subjugated Wales in 1063 and who negotiated with the rebellious Northumbrians in 1065.

Because of Harold's service to Edward and England, on his deathbed in January, 1066, Edward named Harold his successor, although the

indecisive king had allegedly already promised the throne to William The Bastard of Normandy. Harold's reign was short, losing to William at Hastings in October the same year. But it was in the very Catholic courts of Edward and Harold that Malcolm III[22], Canmore (Ceann Mhór - Great Chief), soon to be King of Scots and nemesis of the Celtic Church, was raised, educated and found his second wife [Margaret of Scotland].

The last legitimate ruler of Kenneth MacAlpine's[2] line was MacBeth (1040-1058)[3], son of Findláich[20], Mormaer of Moray and Donada[21], second daughter of Malcolm II[10], of Scots. MacBeth's father[20] had been murdered by his nephew, Malcolm MacMaelbrigte, in 1020, who then seized the mormaership, which he held until he, in turn, was killed in 1029. Malcolm was succeeded by his brother, Gillacomgain[3], who married Gruach[19], a granddaughter of Kenneth III [17] of Scots, but did not profit from the liaison, being murdered by Malcolm II[10], along with fifty of his men in 1032.

MacBeth[3] succeeded as mormaer and immediately secured his position by marrying the widow[Gruach] of his cousin Gillacomgain[3] and was then appointed as a commander in the army of Duncan I[18], of Scots. After six years of Duncan's[18] reign, MacBeth[3] was swayed into reasserting the old claims of Lorne to the succession, as well as the claims of the Alban Gael, and also those of his wife, Lady Gruach[19], for good measure. MacBeth[3] joined those in revolt against Duncan's[18] cruelty and sought the throne. Finally, in alliance with his great-uncle Thorfinn The Mighty, Viking Earl of Orkney, he defeated and killed his cousin Duncan[18] in battle at Elgin, on 14 August 1040, to the relief of a variety of European rulers, prelates and pretenders, not the least of whom were the leaders of the Scottish and Roman churches. His reign was auspicious, at least at the beginning.

Duncan's[18] widow [Bethoc MacDuff] was a kinswoman of Siward, King of Northumbria, and, upon her husband's death, his older son, Malcolm III[17], was sent to Siward's court at York for safety. Later, Malcolm III[17] went on to the court of Edward of England[18], where he grew up in the company of Normans, who dominated the venue and who were Malcolm's[17] childhood friends. But, perhaps as a diplomatic

effort to assure her sons' success no matter who prevailed in Scotland, Malcolm's[17] brother, Donald Bán (pale, squeamish), was fostered to Celtic kinsmen in the Western Isles. The two brothers' "separated fortunes" referred to by Shakespeare, would lead to their conflicting interests as adults and, ultimately, to their bitter enmity.

Contrary to Shakespeare's character (another example of English propaganda used to denigrate the Gael), MacBeth did not "foully murder Duncan in the night" at Glamis Castle. Nor was Banquo, MacBeth's companion. Unconfirmed Scottish sources claim Banquo of Lochaber was the son of Malcolm II's sister, Dunclina, a rival of MacBeth and supporter of Malcolm III. Banquo may have been Donald Bán's foster father or brother and is said to have participated in the battle in 1045 at the village of Birnam Wood, near Perth, where MacBeth defeated and killed Duncan's father Crinan, precipitating Shakespeare's references to that place. Most Americans' only exposure to medieval Scottish history is this portrayal by Shakespeare, rendering its rebuttal quite important. Perhaps that is why English actors, to this very day, consider it bad luck to play MacBeth, or even to recite its name, referring to it only as "the Scottish play."

MacBeth was an effective king and reigned for seventeen years. As one of his more important accomplishments, he established the basis of the Scottish legal system. His first statute promoted the separation of church and state, reacting to the precedent set by Duncan I, decreeing that, "He that is in orders shall not answer before a secular judge, but shall be remitted to his judge ordinary." But MacBeth promoted his own authority over his barons as well, providing that, "No man shall possess lands, rents, offices or buildings, by any other authority than by the king's license." The king's view of the proper occupation of common men was stated just as unequivocally. "Fools, minstrels, bards and all other such idle people, unless they be specially licensed by the king, shall be compelled to seek some craft to win their living; if they refuse, they shall be yoked like horses in the plough and harrows."

MacBeth was a supporter of the Shrine of Saint Andrew and

reformed the Celtic Church so that it was not engulfed by papal pretensions, even managing a pilgrimage to Rome in 1050, accompanied by Thorfinn of Orkney. His reign appears to have been liberal and relatively secure, but if the royal line of the Scottish kings had any attributes in common, they were ruthless ambition and a relentless compulsion for revenge. Malcolm "Ceann Mhór," had not forgotten the killer of his father and grandfather and, with help from the Sasunnach King of England, Edward the Confessor, and Siward, King of Northumbria, who both intended to profit from the venture, invaded Scotland in 1054 and defeated MacBeth at Scone, forcing him to cede all of what had formerly been known as Strathclyde, but would thenceforward be recalled as Galloway and Lennox.

Three years later, in 1057, Malcolm and his allies invaded again with an army numbering 10,000. MacBeth fortified Dunsinane Hill to defend against Malcolm's far superior numbers, but he was defeated and Thorfinn fell in the battle. Lady Gruach committed suicide and MacBeth, fighting a rearguard action, was caught at Lumphanan in Aberdeenshire with only 400 men, surrounded by Malcolm and captured, perhaps in the motte and bailey known as "The Peelring" (Gaelic - Peall - horse)

Local tradition in Lumphanan says that MacBeth and his escort had stopped to rest and water their horses, not realizing the closeness of their pursuers. Malcolm surrounded them and MacBeth, in desperation, took refuge in the Peelring. Badly outnumbered, they were defeated and MacBeth taken. The King of Scots was beheaded on 12 August 1057, on a broad stone near Cairnbeathie, recalled today as "MacBeth's Stone," and his head taken to Prince Malcolm. The body of this last great Celtic King of Scots was taken to Iona to lie beside that of Duncan.

He was followed only seven months later by his stepson, Lulach, recalled by Sasunnach historians as "the Fool," whom MacDuff callously murdered at Essie in Strathbogie on 17 March 1058, after MacBeth's party had attempted to place him on the throne, his only distinction being that he was the last of the House of Moray, and almost the last true Celt, to rule Scotland. MacKay tradition disputes the contention to

this day that Lulach was simple, merely "mi-shealbhar"(unlucky or ill-fated), another victim of sasunnach propoganda.

Malcolm married Thorfinn's widow, Ingibjorg, in order to gain the fealty of The Isles. She gave him three sons. Lulach's widow and their young children "Mael Snechtai" (Snowmaster) and his sister survived, but he was expelled as Mormaer of Moray in 1078, replaced by Aedh, who married his sister, thereby achieving legitimacy for his reign. Their mother was finally taken, along with much booty, in 1085 by Malcolm III's minions. Mael Snechtai, who had taken Holy orders, died celibate the same year. Aedh, a noble of the house of Lorne, took up the struggle against the crown. Aedh's ancestors are still clouded in mystery, his genealogy undoubtedly suppressed by the Scottish Crown, who must have considered his line as potential competitors. According to the seannachaidh of Clan MacDuff, he was the illegitimate son of Malcolm III which, if true, would have subordinated him to the king but, according to MacKay tradition, Aedh was a great, great grandson of Ruairidh, Mormaer of Moray c. 1000, through Donald, the youngest brother of Findláich. In either case, he was important enough that he was married to a potential heiress to the Scottish Crown and was created Earl of Fife, hereditary abbot of Abernethy and, perhaps, the Bishop of Dunkeld as well, so that the line of Gaelic kings continued in the Mhicch'Aedh earls of Moray.

- [1] 40th great grandfather
- [2] 32nd great grandfather
- [3] 1st cousin
- [4] 37th great grandfather
- [5] 33rd great grandfather
- [6] 33rd great grandmother
- [7] 31st great grandfather
- [8] 30th great grandfather
- [9] 31st great granduncle
- [10] 28th great grandfather
- [11] 30th great grandfather
- [12] 32nd great grandfather

- [13] 32nd great granduncle
- [14] 40th great granduncle
- [15] 29th great grandfather
- [16] 4th cousin
- [17] 27th great granduncle
- [18] 26th great grandfather
- [19] 2nd cousin
- [20] 27th great granduncle
- [21] 27th great grandaunt
- [22] 25th great grandfather
- [23] 28th great grandmother
- [24] 28th great grandfather

END.